NAVAL HISTORY SOCIETY
INCORPORATED 1919

THE SECRETARY OF THE NAVAL HISTORY SOCIETY CERTIFIES THAT THIS COPY OF THE DESPATCHES OF MOLYNEUX SHULDHAM IS

No. 299

OF THREE HUNDRED COPIES, PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY ONLY

THE NAVAL HISTORY SOCIETY

INCORPORATED BY ACT OF CONGRESS
AUGUST 21, 1912

OFFICERS
1913

PRESIDENT
REAR-ADMIRAL C. H. DAVIS, U. S. N.

VICE-PRESIDENT
HERBERT L. SATTERLEE

SECRETARY AND TREASURER
ROBERT WILDEN NEESER
247 Fifth Avenue, New York City

BOARD OF MANAGERS
JAMES BARNES
REAR-ADMIRAL F. E. CHADWICK, U. S. N.
COLONEL WILLIAM C. CHURCH
REAR-ADMIRAL C. H. DAVIS, U. S. N.
REAR-ADMIRAL C. F. GOODRICH, U. S. N.
CHARLES T. HARBECK
GRENVILLE KANE
REAR-ADMIRAL S. B. LUCE, U. S. N.
ROBERT W. NEESER
HERBERT L. SATTERLEE
REAR-ADMIRAL C. H. STOCKTON, U. S. N.
COLONEL ROBERT M. THOMPSON

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
JAMES BARNES
REAR-ADMIRAL C. H. DAVIS, U. S. N.
GRENVILLE KANE
ROBERT W. NEESER
HERBERT L. SATTERLEE

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

NAVAL HISTORY SOCIETY

VOLUME III

THE DESPATCHES OF
MOLYNEUX SHULDHAM

A Journal of a Cruse In the Brig Andrew Doria Nicholas Biddle Esqr Commander from ye Port of Philadelphia, Begun January 4th 1776

Thursday January 4th	At 2 P.M Cast off from ye Wars In Company with ye Comodore Ship Alfred, Columbus & Cabot, Light airs fro ye Westward & much Ice in ye River; At 6 D° Came to at Pierse at Liberty Island, & was there Detaind by ye Ice till the 17th
Friday January 17th	At 9 A.M Cast off from ye Pierse, with a fresh Breeze at N.W, & Run Down to Reedy Island, the Being much Ice In ye River was Obledge to haul In to the Pierse and was there Detaind by the Ice till ye 11th of February Employ'd he Wooding & Wartering the Sloop Providence & Fly Joind ye Fl since we left Philadelphia & gott 40 Men for ye Fleet from Rhode Island in ye Fly
Sunday Feby 11th	At 10 A.M Cast off from ye Pierse in Company with all Fleet, and on Tuesday ye 13th was Joind by ye Sloop Hornet Schoner Wasp Arm'd Vessels from Baltimore, Within Ca Henlopen, where all ye Fleet Anchord in Hole kill roa where we lay till ye 18th
Sunday Feby 18th	At 1 P.M Weighd & put to sea in Company with all Fleet, having on board One Hundred & four Officers & M On Monday Feby 19th Hard gales & thick Weather, Lost sig of ye Sloop Hornet & Fly, in the Night, Nothing remarkab Happend as till we made ye Island of Abbacco one of ye Bah Islands where we Came too at ye S West side In 12 fathom Water on Friday March 1st having seen nothing of ye Hornet nor Fly since we parted with them, Employd here putting Our Marines On ye Sloop Providence Likewise all ye Marines belonging to the Fleet on board two small Sloops, the Comodore had taken to Carry them to The Island of Providence, On Sunday 3rd W & put to Sea with ye Fleet, Steering S B E ½ E & S S E 54 W a made ye Island of Providence Bearing S S E 3 Le

THE DESPATCHES OF
MOLYNEUX SHULDHAM

VICE-ADMIRAL OF THE BLUE AND
COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF HIS BRITANNIC MAJESTY'S
SHIPS IN NORTH AMERICA

JANUARY–JULY, 1776

EDITED BY
ROBERT WILDEN NEESER

NEW YORK
PRINTED FOR THE NAVAL HISTORY SOCIETY
BY THE DEVINNE PRESS
M DCCCC XIII

E271
.S56

Copyright, 1913, by
THE NAVAL HISTORY SOCIETY

$ 8.00

©CI.A343165
Vol

CONTENTS

PAGE

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, April 3, 1775 1
Concerning his promotion to Rear Admiral of the White.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, July 25, 1775 2
Acknowledges order to proceed to Boston.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, September 1, 1775 3
Fresh vegetables for his seamen.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, September 27, 1775 5
Concerning the need of more shipwrights and carpenters.

LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY TO SHULDHAM, September 29, 1775 6
Orders to succeed Vice Admiral Graves in command of the North American Station.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, October 3, 1775 14
Arrival at Portsmouth.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, October 6, 1775 15
Detained by contrary winds. Asks for another flagship.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, October 7, 1775 17
Still detained at Spithead. Regarding other matters.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, October 10, 1775 19
Acknowledges order of September 29, 1775.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, October 10, 1775 19
Represents unfitness of the Chatham for service in North America.

PHILIPS TO SHULDHAM, October 15, 1775 21
Communicates information from Pennsylvania.

CONTENTS

PAGE

PHILIPS TO SHULDHAM, October 15, 1775 22
Instructions to protect ordnance and stores at Bermuda and Providence.

SHULDHAM TO PHILIPS, October 16, 1775 23
Acknowledges receipt of orders.

STEPHENS TO SHULDHAM, October 17, 1775 24
Increase in complements of 50-gun ships.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, October 18, 1775 25
Getting under sail at Spithead.

STEPHENS TO SHULDHAM, October 23, 1775 26
Transmits orders to burn and destroy armed vessels belonging to the Colonists.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, October 24, 1775 27
Announces arrival in Plymouth Sound.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, October 29, 1775 28
Has entered men from the guard-ships at Plymouth.

STEPHENS TO SHULDHAM, November 11, 1775 29
Expedition under Sir Peter Parker to the Carolinas.

STEPHENS TO SHULDHAM, November 11, 1775 31
Informing him of rebel vessels seeking gunpowder abroad.

JACKSON TO SHULDHAM, January 4, 1776 32
Advising him of a ship now on passage from L'Orient bound for the Colonies.

JACKSON TO SHULDHAM, January 8, 1776 33
Expedition to the Carolinas. Delay in assembling of vessels.

JACKSON TO SHULDHAM, January 8, 1776 35
Sending copies of recent Acts and Proclamations of Parliament.

JACKSON TO SHULDHAM, January 9, 1776 36
Impressment of men from army transports into naval service.

CONTENTS

PAGE

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, January 15, 1776 37
Arrival in Boston. Activities of rebel privateers. Urges arming of victuallers and storeships.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, January 19, 1776 40
Conditions at New York and Rhode Island. Intelligence from Philadelphia and Virginia.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, January 27, 1776 51
Concerning difficulties of contractor for supplying the fleet with fresh meat.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, January 28, 1776 54
Has assumed command. Conditions on the station. Weakness of the garrison at Halifax. Scarcity of ordnance small stores. Additional intelligence from Rhode Island.

LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY TO SHULDHAM, January 29, 1776 62
Size of complements of ships on the station to be increased.

JACKSON TO SHULDHAM, February 23, 1776 63
Orders placing transports on the station under his command.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, February 25, 1776 64
Conditions in the Province of New Hampshire. Rebel descent upon Island of St. Johns.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, February 26, 1776 76
Scarcity of naval stores. Arrival of the Orpheus. Capture of two prizes by the Savage. Renews recommendation that supplies be sent out only in armed vessels. Severity of blockade duty.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, February 27, 1776 87
Controversy with General Howe over supplies sent out by the Government.

JACKSON TO SHULDHAM, February 29, 1776 103
Acknowledges Shuldham's despatch of January 15.

JACKSON TO SHULDHAM, February 29, 1776 104
Acknowledges Shuldham's despatches of January 15, 27 and 28, and their Lordships' answer thereto.

PAGE

STEPHENS TO SHULDHAM, March 4, 1776 106
Transmitting memorial of Chaleur and Gaspee fishermen praying for protection.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, March 8, 1776 107
Fortification of Dorchester Heights by the rebels. Distressed situation of the army. Insufficiency of provisions. Preparations to evacuate Boston. State of affairs in New York and Rhode Island. Intelligence from Philadelphia. Conditions in Canada. Activities of the rebel privateers. Loss of the Friendship transport.

JACKSON TO SHULDHAM, March 14, 1776 136
Transmitting intelligence of vessels lately sailed from France.

JACKSON TO SHULDHAM, March 14, 1776 136
Same.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, March 17, 1776 137
Evacuation of Boston. Non-arrival of the victualling ships. Want of provisions. Observation squadron stationed in Nantasket Roads.

JACKSON TO SHULDHAM, March 19, 1776 140
Stores to be provided for the Fleet.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, March 23, 1776 141
Departure of navy and army from Boston. Arrival of the victualler Princess Augusta with despatches. Capture of a rebel vessel. Conditions in Virginia. Apprehension of a rebel attack upon Halifax. Disposition of the vessels on the station.

JACKSON TO SHULDHAM, March 27, 1776 156
Ordnance small stores for the use of the fleet.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, March 27, 1776 157
Acknowledges receipt of orders.

LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY TO SHULDHAM, March 29, 1776 160
Lord Viscount Howe to succeed Shuldham as Commander-in-Chief in North America.

PAGE

JACKSON TO SHULDHAM, March 29, 1776 162
Expedition under Sir Peter Parker sailed February 12. Convoy dispersed by bad weather.

JACKSON TO SHULDHAM, April 1, 1776 163
Informing him of a Philadelphia brig loading at Dunkirk.

JACKSON TO SHULDHAM, April 3, 1776 164
Three rebel ships at the Hague taking on board gunpowder.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, April 16, 1776 165
Acknowledges receipt of despatches. Arrival of one victualler. The others driven to Antigua and expected shortly.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, April 16, 1776 166
Impossible to spare any of his cruisers for detached service. Some of the vessels very short of complements.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, April 16, 1776 168
Arrival of the fleet and transports in Halifax Harbour. The Fowey and Glasgow ordered to the Delaware.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, April 17, 1776 169
Need of stores and supplies.

STEPHENS TO SHULDHAM, April 18, 1776 170
Informing him of storeships, victuallers, and transports sailing for America under convoy of the Ranger. Reinforcements intended for the army. Plan for provisioning the fleet to August, 1777. Activities of rebel merchants in trading with European ports.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, April 18, 1776 175
Three transports and the Niger ordered to Quebec.

STEPHENS TO SHULDHAM, April 19, 1776 176
Protection of the homeward-bound trade.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, April 19, 1776 177
The Glasgow's engagement with the rebel squadron under Esek Hopkins. Her shattered condition. Captain Wallace's account. Information concerning the rebel vessels.

PAGE

HOWE TO STEPHENS, April 27, 1776 184
Report of the Glasgow's engagement with the rebel squadron.

EXTRACT FROM THE GLASGOW'S LOG-BOOK, April 6, 1776 . . 186

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, April 24, 1776 187
Intelligence from Georgia. Account of the batteries at Charleston, S. C. Declaration of the masters of merchant vessels at Savannah, Ga. List of vessels liberated from the rebels at Savannah.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, April 24, 1776 196
Appointments of officers.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, April 24, 1776 198
Transmitting disposition of vessels of the fleet. Need of provisions. Ships now on two-thirds allowance. List of captures made.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, April 25, 1776 206
Deficiency in complements of vessels. Alarming increase of Americans on board King's ships.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, April 25, 1776 207
Capture of a prize. Loss of the Bolton brig.

STEPHENS TO SHULDHAM, May 3, 1776 208
Communicating their Lordships' approval of his operations. Stores to be sent out to America.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, May 10, 1776 210
Scarcity of provisions and ordnance small stores.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, May 10, 1776 211
The army still at Halifax awaiting provisions. Great importance of the yard and harbour at Halifax.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, May 12, 1776 213
Acknowledges receipt of orders.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, May 12, 1776 217
Receipt of despatches from England.

PAGE

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, May 20, 1776 218
Arrival of some transports and victuallers off Cape Fear.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, May 20, 1776 219
Arrival of the Greyhound's convoy at Halifax. Acknowledges receipt of orders.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, May 20, 1776 222
Intelligence from New York. State of the fortifications there. Resolutions of the Continental Congress. Plan of the cheveaux-de-frize in the Delaware River. Captures made by the vessels of the fleet.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, May 23, 1776 249
Disposition of the vessels under his command.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, June 2, 1776 254
Acknowledges receipt of orders and letters.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, June 8, 1776 257
Boat attack on American privateer. Condition of the Flora's convoy.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, June 8, 1776 259
Recommends appointment of officer to direct transports.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, July 6, 1776 263
Disposition of the squadron under his command.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, July 6, 1776 268
Appointments of officers. Attack upon the Roebuck and Liverpool in the Delaware River.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, July 8, 1776 272
Arrival of the fleet in New York Harbour. Landing of the troops on Staten Island. Disposition of the squadron. Capture of four transports with troops by the Americans. Forwards journal of the American vessel Andrew Doria.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, July 24, 1776 306
Omission of Commissioner Arbuthnot to deliver despatches to Lord Howe.

PAGE

STEPHENS TO SHULDHAM, July 25, 1776 309
Directs him to return to England in the fall.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, October 29, 1776 310
Acknowledges their Lordships' letter of July 25th.

SHULDHAM TO STEPHENS, February 23, 1777 311
Reports arrival at Spithead.

ILLUSTRATION

First page of the Log of the Andrew Doria
Frontispiece

INTRODUCTION

THE principal facts about the exploits of the American navy during the first few years of the Revolutionary War are sufficiently well known to modern readers. Our early historians of that important period have left us many interesting details of the navy's activities and of the remarkable successes of the countless vessels that, fitted out in private ventures, scoured the seas to the very ports and shores of the mother country. Based upon these old, contemporary narratives, more modern accounts have since been written, but all, alike, by confining themselves to what may almost be called the traditional sources,—sources that concerned only the American point of view,—necessarily made an understanding of the conditions of that struggle upon the sea partial and imperfect.

The various papers and documents which fill this volume are, therefore, meant as an essential complement to the materials which heretofore have been available to the historians of our Revolutionary War. They reveal to us, forcibly at times, the character of the naval operations as viewed by the British sailor engaged in the disagreeable task of coercion; the situation in the revolting colonies; the conditions attending the blockade of the extensive coast-line of continental America; the hardships endured by the ships' companies; the difficulties under which the commanders struggled; and the extent to which their activities were hampered by the almost continued lack of food and supplies.

The documents included in the present volume are drawn mostly from the series of "Admirals' Despatches" in the Public Record Office in London, England, transcripts of which were a few years ago acquired by the Manuscripts Division of the Library of Congress. Others are taken from the "Secret Letters" and the "Secretary's Letters to Commanding Officers" and the "Orders and Instructions"; and in some cases the "Captains' Logs" and "Captains' Letters" have been consulted and used.

Besides these there is also included a document which the student of United States naval history may find of greater interest than all others contained in these pages. It is the log-book of the 14-gun brig "Andrew Doria," one of the most successful cruisers that sailed under the Rattlesnake Flag and among the first of the "Continental" vessels to put to sea after the regular organization of the navy. This "Journal" was kept by James Josiah, her first lieutenant, who later was captured while in charge of one of her prizes.[1] The record in this way fell into the hands of the British admiral, by whom it was promptly forwarded to London as being of especial interest. The period covered in its twenty-eight pages is from January 4, 1776, the day the first American squadron under Commodore Esek Hopkins sailed from Philadelphia, to June 11 in the same year, when H.M.S. "Cerberus" fell in with the little cruiser and her valuable captures. It is among the earliest records of our own navy, and without doubt the first log-book of an American public armed vessel.

From the very moment that hostilities began between

[1] American Archives, Ser. 5, Vol. I, p. 659; Rhode Island Historical Magazine, October, 1885.

Great Britain and her American colonies, the fact became evident to the British authorities that the control of the sea would have a preponderant effect upon the contest. It was clear to reason, for the thousand miles of sea-coast, with its many interior navigable water-courses, presented a military advantage scarcely to be found in the indifferent communications of the unimproved wilderness on shore. In fact, it was the opinion of military men in the mother country—among others, of the Secretary at War, Lord Barrington[1]—that the operations should be entirely naval. Occupy the principal ports, cut off the coastwise trade, and make occasional predatory excursions inland, they urged. Any other plan would be doomed to failure.[2] To attempt to conquer America by a land war, declared General Harvey, one of the military chiefs of the kingdom, was as wild an idea as ever controverted common sense. America, he wrote, was "an ugly job," and the army, if it attempted the impossible, would be destroyed by "damned driblets."[3]

When the strength of the British navy, which then had no enemy in Europe to oppose, is considered, one would think that such a suggestion might have found favor with the ministry. But they had other plans in view, and, blind to the real conditions, set about putting their own ideas into execution. Parliament opened on the last day of November, 1774, and the King's speech took note of the resistance to the law which prevailed in Massachusetts. But the colonists were generally

[1] Life of William Wildman, Viscount Barrington, pp. 140–152.

[2] Fortescue: History of the British Army, III, 167.

[3] General Harvey to General Irwin, June 30, 1775; quoted in Fortescue, III, 167.

despised among the military men at home, and were looked upon as cowards by those high in office. Lord Sandwich, of the Admiralty, averred that their conduct in a previous war had been represented to him "as in the highest degree dastardly," and that he would answer for it that they "will bluster and swell when danger is at a distance, but when it comes near will, like all other mobs, throw down their arms and run away."[1] And this was an article of the ministerial creed which no one ventured to dispute.[2]

In the course of the summer of 1775, however, the British government gradually opened its eyes to the fact that a war, and a serious war, was actually staring it in the face. The coercive acts, of which so much had been expected, had proved a complete failure, from the absence of sufficient means to enforce them, and, more terrifying still, the unpromising crisis had revealed the weakened state into which the armed forces of the kingdom had been suffered to decline. The number of ships in the navy since 1770, and the number of seamen, had been let down to a figure dangerously low even for times of peace; the machinery to cope with the inevitable wastage of war did not exist even on paper; while the lax and corrupt administration of Lord Sandwich[3] at the Admiralty rotted the dockyards and demoralized the personnel.[4] In materiel and numbers the fleet was

[1] Channing: A History of the United States, III, 172.

[2] Trevelyan: The American Revolution, I, 339.

[3] For further particulars see the Parliamentary History; the Annual Register; Dict. Nat. Biog., XXIV, 143; Hannay's Short History of the Royal Navy, II, 207 ff.; and Trevelyan's George III, and Charles Fox, I, 105–111.

[4] Contemporary observers noted that party spirit, increasing since 1765, was at its height between 1770 and 1782—"a fact unfortunate

inadequate even for the task of 1775. As late as December, 1774, the establishment of seamen had been reduced from twenty thousand to sixteen thousand, while the army was left at its old number, and in the spring of 1775 was increased only by a paltry four thousand.[1] In vain the King pleaded for troops. Not until August was an increase authorized by Parliament, and then it was found easier to vote the money and the number required than to find the men.[2]

The naval force at the disposal of the admirals commanding on the North American Station, who, until Lord Howe took up the command on July 12, 1776, were John Montagu, Samuel Graves, and Molyneux Shuldham, was always insufficient to patrol effectively the long seaboard (see pp. 38, 68, 77, 152–155, 167, 212). Most of the vessels available were necessarily limited to aiding the army at Boston, to seeking stores for the troops (see p. 167), and to supplying the naval brigade, while the rest were endeavoring to overawe hundreds of miles of sea-coast swarming with active seamen who were thrown out of employment by the interruption of trade.[3] It was perhaps the most ungracious duty that ever has fallen to the lot of a naval officer, embarrassed, besides, by the want of exact instructions. For a long time, the only addition to their instructions, beyond those usual in times of peace, was

for the naval power of England," as Captain Mahan aptly remarks, for, with the notable exception of Rodney, almost all of the distinguished admirals of the time were Whigs.

[1] Fortescue, III, 170.

[2] It was calculated that the revolt of the colonies had deprived England of at least eighteen thousand seamen. (The Annual Register, 1778, p. 201.)

[3] Cal. of Home Office Papers, 1773–1775, pp. viii, xviii.

an order to carry out the provisions of the Boston Port Bill (see p. 10), and that it was impossible to do without a due number of small craft, well manned and armed—craft such as were not to be found on the station (see p. 114). It is not to be wondered at, then, that during the first few years the insurrection continued to gather strength, or that an incompetent ministry at home should make the commanders responsible for the hopeless state of affairs. The tactlessness of Montagu in fretting the colonists during the earlier stages of the quarrel, and the helplessness of Graves when the fighting actually began, have been advanced as contributing causes of the loss of Boston,[1] but no charge was ever made against them, nor were they directly blamed. They were guilty, however, of not succeeding under circumstances where success was impossible, and each was in turn superseded in command.

Admiral Molyneux Shuldham was born about 1717, and was the son of Rev. Samuel Shuldham. The boy entered the navy in 1732, and saw his first service with Captain George Forbes, afterwards Earl of Granard, as captain's servant on board the "Cornwall." Later he served in the "Solebay" and for nearly four years in the "Falkland." In 1738–1739, when "near twenty-two," he passed his examination, and on August 31, 1739, was promoted to be lieutenant of the "Tilbury," one of the ships which went out to the West Indies with Sir Chaloner Ogle, and was present at the unsuccessful attack on Cartagena in 1741. His first independent command was in the "Sheerness" frigate (May 12, 1746), and he was successively in command of the "Queensborough," "Unicorn," and "Seaford." In March, 1755,

[1] Trevelyan's American Revolution, I, 340.

he sailed for the West Indies in the "Warwick," of 60 guns, but near Martinique fell in with a French 74-gun ship and two frigates, from which he was unable to escape. After two years' imprisonment at Poitiers, he was finally exchanged, and immediately ordered to join Commodore Moore in the West Indies, where he took part in the reduction of Guadeloupe and its dependent islands (March–May, 1759). The year 1766 found him at Plymouth, on board the "Cornwall" guardship, and in 1770 his orders assigned him to the "Royal Oak." Then, in February, 1772, came his first chief command, when he was assigned to the Newfoundland Station, an office which he held for three years. On March 31, 1775, he was promoted to be Rear-Admiral of the White (see p. 1). In the following autumn, at the general election, he was returned to the House of Commons as member for Fowey, but soon after he was again ordered to sea, and on September 29 directed to proceed to Boston as commander-in-chief of the North American Station (see p. 6).

The instructions issued from the Admiralty to Shuldham on September 29 (see p. 6) were those already forwarded to his predecessor, and embodied such directions for drastic measures as the government thought necessary to bring the insurgent colonists to terms. On the 3d of October the admiral hoisted his flag on the "Chatham" and reported his readiness to sail (see p. 14), but the wind was unfavorable, and three days later he was still at Spithead, storm-bound. The delay, however, gave him the opportunity of unburdening his feelings at the manner in which his flag-ship had been fitted out. His apartment, he wrote, was unfit for an officer of his rank, owing to "the false and ill judg'd Oecon-

omy, which prevails in our Dock Yards," while his ship was so old and inconvenient that he dreaded the thought of her being his constant residence (see pp. 15, 19). But none other was to be had, and he had to submit with the best grace possible, and take advantage of the first fair wind to start on his way westward (see pp. 25, 27).

It was two months, however, before the "Chatham" beat up Boston Harbor. A constant succession of storms and contrary winds baffled her every effort to shorten the passage, and when, on December 30, she finally anchored off the beleaguered town, she was so severely battered that it was weeks before she again was reported fit for sea (see p. 37). We can imagine the feelings of Admiral Graves on seeing his successor arrive; surely the disappointment at not having accomplished more must have been compensated by the feeling of joy at being able at last to turn over his ungracious duty to another. For the victory of Bunker Hill had made no change in the position of General Gage's army, which suffered greatly from the want of wholesome food and from other privations. All marketing from the country was at an end, as the town was closely invested on every side and the islands were cleared of their crops and live-stock; no fresh meat was to be had, and the unfortunate soldiery fasted alternately on salt beef and salt pork. It was a situation difficult to believe possible: the army of the world's greatest sea-power, strongly entrenched in a seaport town, yet faring no better than sailors on an ill-found merchantman towards the close of a long voyage.

When the condition of the besieged garrison became known to the ministry, every effort was made to supply their wants by profuse expenditure. Five thousand

oxen, fourteen thousand sheep, and a huge consignment of hogs were purchased and sent out alive; fresh vegetables of all kinds were cured by a special process; five thousand "chaldrons" of coal were shipped, with the very fagots necessary to kindle them; while oats, beans, and hay for the horses, and nearly half a million of money, were added to provide for every contingency. "The immense charge of supplying an army at such a distance, was now for the first time experimentally felt"[1] (see pp. 87–102, 170, 174, 209). But the transports sailed too late in the season; contrary winds kept them long on the very coasts of England; the preserved vegetables fermented and had to be thrown overboard; and the vessels were storm-tossed until the greater part of their live cargo perished (see p. 39). Such of the victuallers as neared their destination found themselves beating vainly against the periodical winds; others were driven towards the West Indies (see pp. 159, 165, 169); while those that survived as likely as not found themselves face to face with the guns of a hostile navy the first intimation of whose existence was a shot fired across their bows (see p. 112). In fact, such was their distress that Shuldham repeatedly besought the Admiralty to send no further stores or supplies except in armed vessels of sufficient force to resist capture by the American privateers which now swarmed the seas and hovered like birds of prey about every avenue of approach (see pp. 38, 77, 257).

Nor was this his only cause for alarm. From Philadelphia came the intelligence that the Continental Congress had authorized the construction of thirteen frigates, and that a number of armed vessels were actually

[1] The Annual Register for 1776, p. 51.

fitting out for service on the southern coast (see p. 60).[1] Not long before, eight small vessels had been despatched by Washington to the waters of the St. Lawrence River (see p. 41),[2] and every effort was now to be made to drive the King's blockaders off the coast. Already one daring attempt had been made to destroy a man-of-war by the enterprising Bushnell, and it was unhesitatingly predicted that not many weeks would elapse before "you may expect to see the ships in smoke" (see p. 41). Yet what was the admiral to do? What few ships he had were scarcely sufficient to guard the port of Boston and perform the services already required of them. He was almost distracted by the frequent appeals for assistance and protection that came to him from every part of his station and from the West Indies.[3] A serious incursion had already been made upon the island of St. Johns (see p. 69); from Quebec came intelligence of the most alarming nature (see pp. 145, 148); the naval depot at Halifax was without men or defences and utterly helpless to withstand attack (see pp. 57, 145); Lord Dunmore was reported in dire straits in Virginia (see p. 43); and the Province of New Hampshire had broken out in open revolt and her governor was a fugitive from his residence in the colony (see p. 64). But what was infinitely more serious, the Americans were enjoying so flourishing a trade along the eastern coast that every ship brought supplies of much-needed war material and precious gunpowder from the West Indies and from the different ports of Europe, where they found themselves only too readily served (see pp. 31, 32, 72, 74, 136, 163).

[1] Field's Esek Hopkins, pp. 82 ff.

[2] Paullin's The Navy of the American Revolution, pp. 64–66.

[3] See Winsor's Narr. and Crit. Hist. of America, Vol. VI, p. 565.

In the meantime the army remained inactive, blockaded in Boston, distressed by cold, and in want of everything (see p. 107).[1] Week after week, month after month, passed by without any improvement in the situation. General Howe, however, was contemplating the withdrawal of his forces. As early as July, 1775, such a step had been urged upon the ministry by his predecessor in command. Three months later Howe had been informed that he might concentrate his army at some more advantageous base for future operations, and he now proceeded to choose his own moment for the step which he had so long delayed.[2]

But that was not to be. On the evening of the 4th of March, Washington decided to take the offensive. Dorchester Heights were occupied overnight, and when the British army awoke from its slumbers two works were already in existence and in a condition to protect their defenders from bombardment and assault. Over twelve thousand men, declared the astonished Shuldham, must have been employed on the fortifications to have completed them in so short a time; and Howe is said to have remarked that his entire army could not have done as much in a month. But the forts were there and the only alternative was to drive the Americans out of their advanced and commanding position. Two thousand troops were embarked and held in readiness to make the attack at dusk. But by that time it was

[1] Only a few days previous to the evacuation, the army was so "very distress'd" for want of provisions, that Shuldham had to furnish a month's supply out of the naval stores, as otherwise the troops could not have subsisted for more than fourteen days longer, "and except a Supply arrives very speedily for both services," urged the admiral in alarm, "the consequences must be fatal" (see pp. 107, 137).

[2] Fortescue, III, 169.

too late. The wind blew a gale. The boats could not be rowed across the bay in such weather. All through the afternoon and night of the day following the storm raged, and by the time that it grew calm again it was evident that no force could possibly drive the Americans out of their redoubts. Their guns commanded the southeastern side of the town and every anchorage in the harbor. The situation was dangerous in the extreme, and Howe had no alternative but to evacuate at once. Ten days elapsed, however, before the embarkation could be completed (see pp. 107, 137, 141). In the meantime Washington kept up an almost continuous cannonade, and, as a significant hint that the patience of the besiegers was becoming exhausted, fortified Nook's Hill, a mile nearer to Boston than Dorchester Heights. That was the notice to leave. The intimation was given on the 16th of March; on the 17th General Howe embarked his army, and Shuldham, with his men-of-war, accompanied by a fleet of transports,[1] dropped down to Nantasket Roads, and a few days later sailed for Halifax, where Howe hoped soon to receive the reinforcements which would enable him to strike at New York.

Then began an uninterrupted harvest for the American privateers. They made an easy prey of the victuallers and transports which were bringing the precious supplies and the very reinforcements for which Howe was waiting. When the belated, storm-tossed vessels at

[1] Nearly eighty armed vessels and transports were required to carry away the army and its followers, while the large number of other vessels, laden with stores and merchandise, accompanying the fleet, increased the total to one hundred and seventy sail in all. (Winsor: Narr. and Crit. Hist. of America, Vol. VI, p. 158.)

last reached the waters of New England, the royal forces had gone for good, and the entire sea-coast was alive with cruisers which swarmed about as if the squadron which Shuldham had left in Nantasket Roads to see them safely to Halifax had never existed. A number of transports were captured[1]—two of them by one of the Continental armed vessels, the "Andrew Doria"[2] (see pp. 273, 301), an occurrence which annoyed the British to such an extent that when one of her officers was captured on board a prize with his journal of her cruise in his possession, the document was promptly forwarded to their lordships at the Admiralty as evidence of the activities of the rebels, and "in justice" to some of the officers of the Royal Navy (see p. 273).

Bad as it was, that was not the worst of the story. At the very moment when Howe and Shuldham needed every possible reinforcement that could be sent to them from home, the King and his ministers suffered themselves to be persuaded to send an expedition to the Southern provinces in order to rally the loyalists of that section and wrench the country from radical control.[3] General Clinton, under express orders from home, started for the Carolinas in December with a detachment withdrawn from the already inadequate army in

[1] Emmons' The Navy of the United States, pp. 133, 149; Cooper's History of the Navy, I, 87, 88.

[2] It is said of this cruiser that she made prizes of so many merchantmen that when she got back into the Delaware but five of the sailors who composed her original crew were in her, the rest having been put in the prizes and their places supplied by volunteers from among the prisoners.

[3] The Admiralty's despatch, dated November 11, 1775, apprising Shuldham of the preparation of this expedition did not reach him until the latter part of March, 1776 (see pp. 29, 33, 157).

New England. But the expedition was long in preparing (see p. 162); it did not leave Cork till the 12th of February; the vessels encountered heavy weather; none arrived at Cape Fear before the first week in May, and some even later. Meantime the loyalist Scots had been stirred up to take arms, but the royal forces failed to appear at the appointed time, and the luckless men, unsupported, were easily intercepted and utterly routed. Then, just five months too late, Sir Peter Parker appeared on the scene with his heavy ships and frigates. A junction with Clinton was at last effected, but the combined force was all too feeble for independent action. A half-hearted attempt was made upon the outworks guarding Charleston Harbor, but the affair resulted only in a useless bombardment, and the ill-considered expedition ended in nothing short of a calamity for the commodore and his vessels.

In the meantime the army lay helpless at Halifax, awaiting the provision-ships which by this time were so belated as to make Howe tremble for the very subsistence of his troops (see p. 187). "Nothing to eat; less to drink," wrote a British officer on the 17th of March,[1] and there is no doubt that starvation would have stared them in the face had not Shuldham put his crews on two-thirds allowance in order to share what little he had with the famished soldiers (see p. 198). It was sad work at best. But the tragedy of the whole story was that from nowhere came good news to cheer up the forces in their "present desperate insignificancy."[2] None of the detached squadrons had been able to maintain their stations uninterruptedly or perform the services which had been expected of them. At New York,

[1] Trevelyan, I, 383. [2] *Ibid.*

Captain Parker had been obliged early to retire from before the town, and to anchor his three unseaworthy vessels off the Narrows. With the withdrawal of the King's army from New England, all chances of "uninterrupted success" in the province vanished. The town became the headquarters of the American forces, which poured in from all sides, and cut off supplies of fresh provisions from Parker's ships. The colonists even had the temerity to fit out privateers along the waterfront, and to begin the construction of two frigates at Poughkeepsie; and on one occasion they actually captured, within sight of Sandy Hook, a storeship carrying coals, porter, etc., to the British army (see pp. 109–115, 223–229).

Nor was the situation more hopeful further south. Captain Hamond, who there had two ships and a sloop, "ill-manned[1] and sickly," under his command, had promised to do his utmost to execute his orders, but he

[1] That the vessels of the British navy were not maintained in the most efficient state is revealed in the correspondence of the naval officers on the station. "I am very much distressed for Petty officers, as well as Warrants," wrote Captain Price, commanding the Viper sloop, in 1775. "My Carpenter infirm and past duty, my Gunner made from a livery servant, neither seaman nor gunner; my Master a man in years, never an officer before, made from a boy on board one of the guardships, he then keeping a public house at Gosport. Petty Officers I have but one, who owns himself mad at times. A Master's Mate I have not, nor anyone I can make a Boatswain's mate. I have not one person I could trust with the charge of a vessel I might take to bring her in." (Hannay's Short History of the Royal Navy, II, 215, 216.) In fact, so short-handed had the ships become a year later, that their commanders had no choice but to enter Americans taken out of "rebel" prizes in order to fill up their complements—a situation which Shuldham contemplated with alarm, in view of the constant diminution of British seamen on the muster-rolls of his fleet (see p. 206).

had to confess that the Delaware had become rather formidable and that he hardly expected to accomplish anything without a much larger force. One of his vessels had to remain constantly at Norfolk to give protection to the governor; no fewer than two could properly guard the Chesapeake; while along the Delaware River such extensive fortifications had been erected by the rebels that he despaired of ever checking their activities without the coöperation of at least two or three hundred troops (see p. 143).

The very day that Hamond penned this letter a frigate was on her way to join his feeble force. She was the "Glasgow," of twenty guns, commanded by Captain Tyringham Howe, and bore important despatches from the commander-in-chief (see p. 169). But she never reached her destination. Shortly after leaving Rhode Island, on the morning of the 6th of April, she fell in with the American squadron under Esek Hopkins,[1] which was returning from its successful descent upon New Providence Island, and was so badly cut up that she could not be properly refitted at Halifax, and Shuldham was consequently obliged to order her to England as soon as temporary repairs had been effected (see pp. 177–186, 287).

By this time the spring was far advanced, and no change had come in the situation of the forces at Halifax, except that an occasional convoy managed to reach that haven of refuge (see pp. 211, 219). Reinforcements, however, were on their way from home. Of that fact assurances had already been received. But General Howe, in his impatience, suddenly decided to sail without them. He had been desperately uncom-

[1] Field's Esek Hopkins, pp. 120 ff.

fortable at Halifax,—that nook of penury and cold,[1]—and it is no wonder that he took advantage of the first fair wind to shape his course for the entrance of New York Harbor. On the way he picked up several transports with Highland troops on board, that had not been intercepted by American privateers, and with this small but welcome increase in his depleted force, he effected a landing on July 3d on Staten Island (see p. 272), to the great joy of Governor Tryon, who, for the past twelvemonth, had been vainly attempting to administer his province from the deck of a man-of-war at anchor off Sandy Hook. Nine days later the long expected reinforcements arrived from England. On that day a ship-of-war, flying the St. George's flag at the fore, sailed up the lower bay and was greeted with a general salute from all the royal vessels which lay in the harbor. Admiral Lord Howe had arrived, and Shuldham's tenure of the command of the King's naval forces in American waters had come to an end. For several months longer he remained on the coast, as a subordinate to the new commander-in-chief, when he was finally ordered home (see p. 312), having been in American waters a little over ten months.

As to the method pursued in this volume, a word may be said here. The arrangement of the documents is necessarily arbitrary, being chronological, except in the case of enclosures, which are invariably placed with the despatches with which they belong. Though not wholly satisfactory, this has seemed the simplest and most logical system of arranging the papers. It should be borne in mind, however, that the letters never reached those for whom they were intended until a considerable period

[1] Burke to Rockingham, May 4, 1776.

after they were penned. Thus (p. 156) we have the Secretary to the Admiralty Board writing to Shuldham on March 27, 1776; and on p. 157 we find the Admiral (Shuldham) writing to their lordships on the same date, that he had had no communication from them since a previous letter of January 16. The fact is, of course, that the reader sees these letters chronologically, and earlier than they reached either Shuldham or the Admiralty; but any attempt to arrange the papers in the order in which they reached and influenced their recipients would have led to endless difficulties and confusion.

In concluding, the editor desires most gratefully to acknowledge his obligation to the Lords of the Admiralty for permitting him to have access to these records in London; to Mr. Gaillard Hunt, of the Manuscripts Division of the Library of Congress, for allowing the library's transcripts of the "Admirals' Despatches" to be made use of; and to Mr. Frank J. Klingberg for his assistance in calendering the records previous to their being copied.

But the editor's thanks are particularly due to Professor Charles M. Andrews, of Yale University, for his interest and generous assistance in discovering for him and securing transcripts of the more important of the "Out-Letters" and "Secret Orders"; and to Professor Wilbur C. Abbott, of Yale University, from whose suggestions the idea of this work sprang.

THE DESPATCHES OF
MOLYNEUX SHULDHAM

THE DESPATCHES OF MOLYNEUX SHULDHAM

[REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Craven Street 3d. April 1775.—

Sir,

I am to acknowledge the favor of your Letter of the 1st. Instant informing me that, His Majesty having been pleased to Order a Promotion of Flag Officers of His Fleet, my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty had in consequence thereof, signed a Commission appointing me Rear Admiral of the White, for which information I return you thanks. I am,

Sir,

Your most Obedient
humble Servant
M. SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.[1]

Endorsed Read

[1] Secretary of the Admiralty from 1763 to 1795, when he resigned his office and, as baronet, was appointed one of the Lords of the Admiralty.

[REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Craven Street 25th. July 1775

Sir

I have receiv'd their Lordships Order of the 19th. Inst. Directing me to repair to Portsmouth, & hoisting my Flag On bd. His Majs. Ship Chatham at that Port, hold myself in readiness to proceed to Boston; & as that Ship is now under repair, & will not be ready to proceed for some time, I beg the favour you will Signifye my request to their Lordships that they will please to indulge me with leave to continue in town to settle my private affairs till the said Ship is near ready for Sea. I am

Sir
Your most Obedt.
Servt.
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Minute 25 July | to be comply'd | with

[REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Craven Street 1st. Septemr. 1775—

Sir,

As I have received Orders to hold myself in readiness to proceed on a Command to North America, I beg leave to represent to you, for their Lordships information, that in my Opinion it will contribute much to the preservation of the Health of the Seamen Employ'd in that Country (where we shall be cut off from all Supplys of Vegetables from the Provinces that are in Arms) if they would please to give Orders for a Vessel to be sent, from time to time, either from this Kingdom or Ireland with Potatoes & Carrots & Parsnips & Onions, which will keep good for many Months, especially if She can be dispatched so as to arrive at Boston before the Frost sets in, which seldom happens 'till after Christmas; and while I am writing upon this subject may I be permitted to add, that it would be greatly instrumental in answering the above purpose, if a small Vessel of 80 or 100 Tons, was to Sail from Lisbon or Oporto with Onions, Oranges, Lemons, &ca. by the End of October, and another of the same size by the End of February; as I presume the Commander in Chief will (if he is not already) be Authorized to send a small Vessel at proper Seasons to the Bahama Islands for Turtle, Oranges, Chaddocks, Limes &ca., the want of the usual and necessary refreshments will by these

means be in a great measure supplied, and the Health of the Seamen preserved. I am, Sir,

Your most Obdt. humble Servant

M: SHULDHAM

Php. Stephens Esqr.

Minute A Memorandum | from the Victuallg. Board | dated 22d. Septemr. 1775.

[REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Craven Street 27th. Septemr. 1775—

Sir,

Captain Raynor of His Majesty's Ship Chatham having acquainted me, that by taking On board a Flat Bottom Boat in consequence of their Lordships Order, he shall be obliged to leave Two of the Establish'd number of Boats allowed to the Ship, at Portsmouth, I beg the †favour you will signifye my request to their Lordships, that they will please to cause the said Two Boats to be sent out to the Chatham by the first proper Conveyance.

I profit of this opportunity to represent to you, Sir, that I apprehend there will be a very Extraordinary ‡number of Ship wrights and Carpenters wanted for the Service in North America, where I am to Command, which I submit to their Lordships consideration to take such measures as they shall think proper to provide them.

I am,
Sir,
Your very humble Servant,
M. SHULDHAM

Php. Stephens Esqr.

Minute 29 Sepr.
†directns. to the | Navy Bd. ac | cordingly
‡refer it to the Navy | Bd. for their considn. & | opinion.

[THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY TO REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

By &c.

Whereas it is expedient his His Majesty's Service that Vice Adml. Graves[2] should return to England with the three Guardships named in the Margin (Boyne, Somerset, Asia); And Whereas we have thought fit that you should succeed him in the Command of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels employ'd and to be employ'd in North America, (a List of which comes inclosed) You are hereby required and directed to repair, without loss of time, to Portsmouth, and hoisting your Flag on board His Majts. Ship the Chatham proceed in her to Plymouth, where having received on board the Party of Marines mention'd in the Margin, (1. Captain, 1. Subaltern, 2. Serjeants, 2. Corporals, 1. Drummer, 50. Private Men) which you will apply for as soon as you arrive, you are to take the Orpheus under your command, & make the best of your way to Boston, or whereever else you may hear Vice Admiral Graves to be, and deliver to him the inclosed Pacquet containing Orders for his return to England.

On the Departure of Vice Adml. Graves you are to take upon you the Command of the Squadron as aforesaid; and, if the three Guardships should not be in the

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Orders and Instructions, vol. 100, p. 138.

[2] Admiral Graves had been in command of the North American Station since July, 1774.

way to return with him to England, you are to send Orders to such of them as may be left behind, to follow him home with delay, the Asia to repair to Spithead, the other to Plymouth Sound, where they are to remain until further Order.

We send you herewith Copies of such Orders & Instructions as have been given to Vice Admiral Graves, during the time he has been invested with the Command in North America, And do hereby require and direct you to carry into Execution such of the said Orders & Instructions as have not already been fully executed. Given &c. the 29th. Septr. 1775.

SANDWICH
J. BULLER
C. SPENCER

To
Molineux Shuldham Esq.
Rear Adml. of the White & Commr.
in Chief of His Majts. Ships &
Vessels employ'd & to be employ'd
in North America.
By &c.
P. S.
Sent to him in Town 1st Octor.

Enclosure

Admiralty Office 29th. Septr. 1775.

List of His Majesty's Ships & Vessels in North America under the Command of Vice Adml. Graves on the 17th. Augt. 1775. and of those which have sail'd from England, and also those which are now fitting out to reinforce him.

Rate	Ships	Guns	Men	Commanders
4	Preston	50.	320.	Vice Adm. Graves Captn Jno. Robinson
3	Boyne	*70.	520.	Brodk. Hartwell
.	Somerset	*64.	520.	Edwd. Le Cras
.	Asia	*64.	500.	Geo. Vanderput
6	Mercury	20.	130.	John Macartney
.	Glasgow	20.	130.	Tyrh. Howe
.	Rose	20.	130.	James Wallace
.	Fowey	24.	130.	George Montagu
.	Lively	20.	130.	Thomas Bishop
.	Scarborough	20.	130.	Andw. Barkley
.	Tartar	28.	160.	Edwd. Medows
Slo.	Nautilus	16.	100.	John Collins
.	Merlin	16.	100.	Wm. C. Burnaby
.	Falcon	14.	100.	John Linzee
.	Tamar	16.	100.	Edwd. Thornborough
.	Otter	14.	100.	Mathew Squire
.	Senegal	14.	100.	Wm. Dudingston
.	Scorpion	14.	100.	Hble. Jno. Tollemache
.	Kingfisher	14.	100.	James Montagu
Slo.	Swan	14.	100.	James Ayscough
.	Cruizer	8.	60.	Francis Parry
.	Savage	8.	60.	Hugh Bromedge
Schr.	St. John	,,	30.	Lieut. Wm. Grant
		Car. Swl.		
.	Hope	6,,10	30.	. Geo. Dawson

* Order'd home with Vice Adml. Graves

Rate	Ships	Guns	Men	Commanders
.	Halifax	,,	30.	. John De la Touche
.	St. Lawrence	,,	30.	. John Graves (lt.)
.	Hinchinbrooke	,,	30.	. Alexr. Ellis
Ad. Bg.	Bolton	,,	30.	. Thos. Graves
.	Gaspee	,,	30.	. Wm. Hunter
Ad. Vl.	Canceaux	6,, 8	45.	. Henry Mowat
	On their Passage thither.			
4	Renown	50.	300.	Francis Banks
.	Experiment	50.	280.	Robert Keeler
5	Roebuck	44.	250.	Andw. Snape Hamond
5	Phoenix	44.	250.	Hyde Parker junr.
.	Niger	32.	180.	George Talbot
6	Lizard	28.	160.	John Hamilton
.	Cerberus	28.	160.	John Symons
.	Liverpool	28.	160.	Henry Bellew
Slo.	Raven	14.	100.	John Stanhope
.	Hunter	10.	80.	Thos. Mackenzie
.	Viper	10.	80.	David Pryce
		Car. Swl.		
Schor.	Magdalen	6,,10	30.	Lieut. Joseph Nunn
Ad. Vl.	Cherokee	6,, 8	30.	. Jno. Ferguson
Storesp.	Adventure	4,, 8	40.	. Jno. Hallum
	Fitting out in order to proceed thither.			
4	Chatham	50.	300.	John Rayner
.	Centurion	50.	300.	Rd. Brathwaite
5	Orpheus	32.	180.	Chas. Hudson
6	Actaeon	28.	160.	Christr. Atkins
.	Solebay	28.	160.	Thomas Symonds
.	Syren	28.	160.	Tobias Furneaux
.	Boreas	28.	160.	Chas. Thompson
.	Triton	28.	160.	Skeffn. Lutwidge

Enclosures 1–19

Admty Office 29th. Septr. 1775.

Schedule of Copies of Instructions and Orders from the Right Honble. the Lords Commissioners of the

Admty to Vice Adml. Graves, sent to Rear Adml. Shuldham with, their Lordships Order to him of this date.

16th. April 1774.[1]

[To Vice Admiral Samuel Graves directing him to proceed to Boston to assume command of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels employed in the River St. Lawrence and along the Coast of Nova Scotia, the Islands of St. John and Cape Breton, and thence to Cape Florida and the Bahama Islands.]

16th. April 1774.

[Respecting the Act of Parliament for discontinuing the landing and shipping of Goods at the Town and within the Harbour of Boston.]

16th. April 1774.

[Directing Vice Admiral Graves to make use of his own credit and authority in taking up money at places where there is no Naval Officer.]

16th. April 1774.

[To cause the Act of Navigation and other Acts of Parliament respecting the Trade of the Colonies to be strictly enforced.]

13th. October 1774.

[Empowering the Admiral to hire small vessels in order to more effectively blockade the Port of Boston in execution of the recent Act of Parliament.]

[1] This and the letters of instructions following are in the Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vols. 548 to 551; Secret Orders, 2, vol. 1332; and Orders, vols. 99 and 100.

5th. April 1775.

[Transmitting copies of "An Act to restrain the Trade & Commerce of the Provinces of Massachusets Bay, &c." (15th Geo. III. cap. 10)]

6th. April 1775.

[Respecting the fitting out of an armed vessel for the Service of William Gerrard De Brahm, Surveyor General of His Majesty's American Dominions in the Southern District.]

15th. April 1775.

[Enclosing copies of "An Act to restrain the Trade and Commerce of the Colonies, &c." (15th. Geo. III. cap. 18)]

22nd. May 1775.

[To furnish Rear Admiral John Montague, Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships employed at or about the Island of Newfoundland, &c., with such reinforcements as he may stand in need of.]

6th. July 1775.

[Secret orders to carry on such operations upon the Sea Coasts of the Four Governments in New England as may be most effectual for suppressing the Rebellion which is now openly avowed and supported by those Colonists; to station small detached Squadrons at New York, in Delaware Bay, in Chesapeake Bay, and within the Bay of Charleston, in order to prevent contraband trade between the several rebellious Colonies.]

24th. July 1775.

[Secret instructions to stop and search all merchant vessels bound to, or from, North America, and to ex-

amine all letters found on board as shall contain any matter tending to aid, abet, or advise the rebellious proceedings of His Majesty's Subjects.]

26th. August 1775.

[Transmitting copies of an Order in Council of the 23rd. August 1775, to order, require, prohibit & command, that no Person whatsoever should during the space of six months presume to transport into any parts out of the Kingdom any Gunpowder, &c.]

31st. August 1775.

[To permit such loyal merchants at Boston as have goods and merchandize in Warehouses exposed to certain damage & destruction, to put the said goods on board Ships or Vessels in the Harbour for their greater protection.]

2nd. September 1775.

[To seize & destroy all Ships and Vessels belonging to any of the said Colonies or owned by the Inhabitants thereof.]

7th. September 1775.

[Directing an increase in the Complements of Ships of Twenty-four & Twenty Guns and also of the Sloops on the North American Station.]

14th. September 1775.

[The Captains & Commanders of His Majesty's Ships to visit every Harbour within the said Colonies, where Ships & Vessels may be laid up, & so disable them that they may not be fitted out for the purpose of supporting the unnatural Rebellion now carrying on.]

14th. September 1775.

[To direct the Commanders of His Majesty's Ships to proceed hostilely against such Towns as may refuse to furnish, at a reasonable Price, Provisions & other Necessaries for the use of His Majesty's Fleet & Army.]

19th. September 1775.

[To take measures for preventing any Ships & Vessels arriving in the different Ports in North America from Great Britain & Ireland from unloading Flint Stones, which may have been taken on board by way of Ballast.]

28th. September 1775.

[Forwarding Copies of an Order in Council of the 27th. of September 1775, prohibiting the exportation of Salt Petre.]

[REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Portsmouth 3d. Octobr. 1775

Sir

I am to acquaint you that on my arrival here this morning I caus'd my Flag to be hoisted On board his Majesty's Ship Chatham, & shall proceed to Sea by the first Opportunity of Wind & Weather.

I am
Sir
Your most Obedt.
Humble Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Minute 4 Octr. | Own rect.

[REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham Spithead 6 October 1775.

Sir

The Chatham was unmoor'd yesterday with a Moderate Wind at WNWt. and I expected you would have been informed of her being at Sea, but about three OClock it came round to the SWt. in which Quarter it continues now blowing fresh and Captain Raynor was under a necessity of giving Orders to moor again. This detention gives me an Opportunity of representing to you the Careless and unfinished manner in which I found my Appartment, as well as those of the Captain and Officers of the Chatham, indeed mine so very unfit for an Officer of my Rank that I am sure there is not a Man on board her who is not furnished with a more Warm and comfortable Lodging; whether this is owing to the negligence of the Workmen, or those who overlook them, or to the false and ill judg'd Œconomy, which prevails in our Dock Yards, is not my business to enquire, but I am confident, Sir, it is a matter of such importance that requires the interposition of their Lordships Authority to enquire into and correct in all His Majesty's Ships, but particularly in those destined on the laborious Service, and in the severe Climate where I am appointed to Command, lest their Lordships should suppose I have exaggerated in this representation I beg leave to refer them for a confirmation of the truth of it, to Commissioner Gambier and Sir Peter Parker who did me the honor to dine with me yesterday on board the Chatham.

As the Season is now so far advanced that it is likely I shall meet very severe Weather on the Coast of America, I apprehend the Weight & Inconvenience of the Flat bottom Boat now on board may be of very bad consequence, therefore should be glad to be disincumber'd of her, and that she may be sent at a more favourable opportunity. I am

Sir
Your most obedient
humble Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed 6 Oct 1775 | R. A. Shuldham

Minute 9 Oct | let him know I | will lay it before | their Ldps. at their | next Meeting.
12 Octor. | Send it to the | Navy Board with | directions to enquire | into the matter com | plained of & to report | to their Lops. how they find | the same to be & whether | the offrs. appd. & particularly the naval, have been fitted in | the usual Manner | Flag Ships are usually fitted, & if any | thing has been omitted to supply | it if there is time for it.
Let him know it in | further answer to his Lre | & that as the Flat bottm. | Boat will be much | wanted in No. America their | Ldps. cannot consent to his | leaving it behind
Navy Board Report | dated 20 October 1775.

[REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham, Spithead 7th. Octor. 1775—

Sir,

As I am still detain'd by a contrary Westerly Wind, I profit of the Opportunity of Writing to you again on the subject of the Service on which I am going, and as it is probable I may be under a necessity of sending many of the Vessels under my Command to the Leward Islands to Clean and refitt, I shall be glad you will signifye my request to their Lordships, that the Commander in Chief on that Station may be directed to send me One of the Cleanest of his Cruizers he may have, to replace Each of those I may be oblig'd to send to Antigua, and that this mode, if their Lordships approve of it, may be pursued and provided for as long as they may think proper: I must likewise beg the favour their Lordships will please to give directions that Mittings or Woolen Gloves may be made an Article in the Slops sent out to America, and that, as it is not impossible but the Ships on that Service may be cut off from a constant supply of Water, that the Coppers of those Ships may be fitted according to Mr. Irvines invention for Distilling Fresh Water from Salt, and also that they may be supplied with Mr. Osbridge's Machine for Sweetning bad Water. I am,

Sir,
Your very humble Servant
M. SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed 7 Octor. 1775 | R. A. Shuldham

Minute [worn away] Octr. | Let him know | I will lay it be | fore their Lops. at | the next meeting [on 4th page] 12 Oct | Acqt. him that | their Lops. cannot | agree to the Adml. at | Antigua sending him any | of his cleanest Frigates as | he will have occasion for all | of them in his own department, | & that therefore he must send to Engld. | from time to time such of his Ships as | may stand in need of much repair, | from whence he will have a competency of | clean Ships; and when he does send | any to England their Lops. recomd it | to him to send them to Plym— that | they may be the more speedily repaired | & sent back to him

Their Lops. will give directns. for | the sending out Mittens & | woolen Gloves for the Seamen in | No. America, & also for fittg. | the Ships that are to follow | him with Mr. Irvines | opperation & Mr. | Ossbriges Mac̄.

[REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham, Spithead 10th. Octor 1775—

Sir,

I am to Acknowledge the Receipt of Their Lordships Order to me of the 29th. past for proceeding to Boston, together with the other Orders and instructions for my Government, accompanying it, which should have been acknowledg'd sooner but thr'o mistake and the hurry I was in at leaving Town. I am

Sir,

Your most Obedient
humble Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed Recd. 11th.

[REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham, Spithead 10th. Octor. 1775—

Sir,

As Their Lordships have been pleased to appoint me to the important Command at North America, I must take the liberty of representing to you, that the Chatham is the worst and Oldest of any of the Fifty Gunships upon that Service, as well as extremely unfit and

inconvenient for a Flag-Officer Commanding in Chief on a Service where his Ship is to be his constant residence, without the probability of lying a Night out of her during the course of his Command; I must therefore beg the favour you will signifie my request to Their Lordships, that they will please to Order, that the Vigilant at this Port may be fitted properly for me and sent out in the Spring; the difference of the Draught of Water is Trifling and the additional number of Men I am confident will never want constant and necessary Employment. The reason of my particularising and making choice of the Vigilant is, that she is the most Floaty Ship of her Class in this Harbour. I submit the propriety of this request to Their Lordships Consideration, and am

Sir
Your most Obedient
humble Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Minute 18 Oct | Let him know | that their Lordships | cannot consent to the | employing the Vigilant in | the manner he proposes as 50 | G Ships are judged to be of a sufft. | size for the Service on which he is going | to be employed, & that as the Chatham has | lately had a V Adml. on bd. of her their Ldps. cannot | conceive but that she is very fit for the Service | She is now going upon

[E. PHILIPS TO REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

15th Octo. 1775

Sr.

Intelligence being received that the Inhabitants of Pensylvania in open Rebellion against the King have been for some time past, preparing a number of armed Craft in the form of floating Batteries for the purpose of annoying and attacking His Majesty's Ships that may be sent into that River and that they have also prepared and sunk in the Channel of the River Machines for obstructing the Navigation; And the Earl of Suffolk (in the Earl of Dartmouth's[2] absence) having transmitted to my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty the particulars of the aforesaid Intelligence and signified His Majestys Pleasure that you should be apprized of these preparations and instructed that you do immediately upon your arrival in America send some of the Vessels under your command of a proper size and force to endeavour to destroy those floating Batteries and to weigh up or otherwise render useless the Machines sunk in the Channel of the River with a view to obstruct the Navigation; I am (in the absence of the Secretary) commanded by their Lordships to send you herewith Copies of the Intelligence aforementioned and to signify their direction to you immediately on your arrival in America to send some of the Vessels under your command of a proper size and force to endeavour to perform the said Service accordingly &c

E PHILIPS

Rear Adml. Shuldham—Spithead

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vol. 550, p. 218.

[2] Secretary of State for the Colonies.

[E. PHILIPS TO REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

15th Octo. 1775

Sr.

The Earl of Suffolk[2] having transmitted to my Lords Commrs. of the Admiralty a List of Ordnance and Stores belonging to His Majesty in the Bermuda Islands and at the Island of Providence in the Government of the Bahamas the first of which Places being intirely without Troops for its defence, and the other having only a very inconsiderable Detachment from one of the Regiments serving in North America, there is reason to apprehend some attempts may be made by His Majestys rebellious Subjects to possess themselves of those Stores; And Lord Suffolk having signified the King's Pleasure that you should be instructed to Station one of the small Ships under your command or some Armed Vessel at the Bermuda Islands, and a like Vessel at the Island of Providence; I am (in the absence of the Secretaries) commanded by their Lordships to send you inclosed a List of the Ordnance & Stores, and to signify their direction to you to Station one of the small Ships of your Squadron or some armed Vessel at the Bermuda Islands and a like Vessel at Providence for the safety & preservation thereof, in case any Attempts should be made upon them &c

E. PH:

Rear Adml. Shuldham—Spithead

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vol. 550, p. 219.

[2] Secretary of State, Southern Department.

Iventory of Stores at Providence Bahama Islands.

600 Barrels Gun Powder
3 Iron Mortars
75 Iron Guns of different Calibres
1500 Stand of Fire Arms or Musquets

Inventory of Stores at Bermuda

700 Barrels of Gun Powder
153 Iron Guns of different Calibres
1200 Stand of Fire Arms or Musquets

[REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO ERASMUS PHILIPS]

Chatham, Spithead 16 Octor. 1775—

Sir,

I have received by Express both your Letters of yesterdays date, with the Four Inclosures to which they refer, One of those Letters signifying to me their Lordships Directions, to Station One of the small Ships under my Command, or some Arm'd Vessel at the Bermuda Islands, and a like Vessel at Providence, for the safety and preservation of the Ordnance and Stores belonging to His Majesty at those places, in case any attempts shou'd be made upon them; and the other Letter signifying Their Lordships Direction to me, to send some of the Vessels under my Command, of a Proper Size and Force, to Endeavour to to destroy, Weigh up or otherwise render useless the Machines sunk in the Channel of the River leading to Philadelphia to ob-

struct the Navigation thereof; All which Orders shall be Executed immediately on the Command devolving to me after my Arrival in America. I am,

Sir,
Your very humble Servant
M. SHULDHAM

Erasmus Philips Esqr.

Endorsed Read

[PHILIP STEPHENS TO REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

17h October 1775

Sir

My Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty having directed Vice Admiral Graves to cause the Complements of His Majesty's Ships of 50 Guns under his Command to be increased to 350 Men each; I am commanded by their Lordships to signify their direction to you to order the Captain of the Chatham to encrease her Complement to the same number of Men, and to apply to Vice Admiral Sir James Douglas[2] for such a number of the Supernumeraries borne on board the Barfleur as may be wanting for that purpose.

I am &ca.

P. S.

Rear Admiral Shuldham, at Portsmouth

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vol. 550, p. 226.

[2] The Commander-in-Chief at Portsmouth.

[REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham Spithead 18th. Octobr. 1775

Sir

Few things have given me greater Concern than my long Detention at this place, which I have been Oblig'd to submit to on account of the Westerly Winds, which have blown, & still continue without any intermission; I am now getting under sail with a fresh Wind at WSWt. to try, tho' without much Expectation of Success, to make some progress to the Westward.

I am, Sir,
Your most Obedt.
Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed Recd. 20 & Read

[PHILIP STEPHENS TO REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

23d. October 1775.

Sir

My Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty having, by their order of this date, addressed to Vice Admiral Graves or the Commander in Chief for the time being of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels in North America, directed him to give the most positive Orders to the Captains of the several Ships under his Command to burn and destroy every armed Vessell that shall appear to be fitted out by the Inhabitants of the Colonies in general which are associated in Arms against the King; I am commanded by their Lordships to send you herewith a Copy of the said order for your information and guidance in case you shall happen to fall in with any of the said Vessels in your passage to North America.

I am &c

P: S:

P: S:

You will please to deliver the inclosed Packet containing the above Orders to Vice Admiral Graves upon your arrival.

Rear Admiral Shuldham, at Plymouth
By Express at ½ past 5 O'Clock P.M.

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vol. 550, p. 247.

[REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham, Plymouth Sound 24th. Octor. 1775—

Sir,

I am to acquaint you of my arrival here this day in His Majesty's Ship Chatham, and as soon as her Party of Marines is Embarked and the Provision and Water completed, I shall not fail of making use of the first Opportunity of proceeding to Sea agreeable to my Orders. I am,

Sir,

Your most Obedient
humble Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Minute 27 Oct | Own rect.

[REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham, Plymouth Sound 29th. Octor. 1775.

Sir,

As the Chatham and Orpheus were Short of Complement, I have thought proper to give Captain Graves, Senior Officer of the Guard Ships at this Port, an Order to Discharge Sixteen Men which arrived here a few days ago from Bristol, where they were raised for His Majesty's Service, and were to be Enter'd on board the Nonsuch as Supernumeraries, into the said Ships Chatham and Orpheus. I am,

Sir,

Your most Obedient
humble Servant

M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Minute 1 Nov | Own rect. & | approve

[PHILIP STEPHENS TO REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

Sir, 11th. Novr. 1775.

His Majesty having judged it expedient that a Body of Land Forces supported by a Squadron of Ships of War should be sent to North or South Carolina not only to encourage & support His loyal Subjects in those and the adjacent Colonies to the Southward, but in order to make a Division from the Rebel Army acting against His Towns to the Northward; I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acquaint you therewith, and that in consequence thereof Sir Peter Parker in the Bristol with the Ships and Bomb Vessel named in the Margin (Actaeon, Boreas, Solebay, Deal Castle, Sphynx, Thunder, Bomb), will proceed from Corke in about a Month's time with Seven Regiments of Foot to Cape Fear, where he will be joined by the Syren, now under orders to proceed from Plymouth, with Dispatches to the Governors of North and South Carolina to collect such information as may be necessary to regulate the Operations of the said Sea & Land Forces. – – Their Lordships will send Duplicates of the abovementioned Dispatches as also Dispatches to the Governors of Georgia and East Florida, upon the same subject, in a few days by the Hawke Sloop, whose Commander will also join Sir Peter off Cape Fear with such Advices as he shall have obtained, and when Sir Peter can conveniently spare the Sloop, proceed to Jamaica to reinforce the Squadron under the Command of Rear Admiral Gayton.

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Secret Letters, vol. 1333.

As it is probable that from the Advices Sir Peter Parker may receive upon his arrival on the Coast, the Operations may be directed against Charles Town; the reinforcement of one, or two, two-decked Ships, may contribute greatly to the success thereof; Their Lordships therefore recommend it to you to send the Experiment, or a 40 Gun-ship, or both, to join Sir Peter off Cape Fear, if you can spare them from other Services; In which case you will also send him any Pilots you can collect who are acquainted with the Ports on that part of the Coast, and such Advices of the State of Affairs in America as you may think proper to communicate to him.

Their Lordships command me to add that altho' Sir Peter Parker is appointed to Command upon this particular Service, you are nevertheless to consider the Ships that accompany him as a part of your Squadron, and to take both him & them under your command & employ them in such manner as you shall judge best for the General Service; without diverting them however from the Operations beforementioned, the progress & success of which he will be instructed to inform you of.—But when these Operations are over, you will direct Sir Peter Parker to station the Ships he has with him in such manner as you shall think most proper; And to the end that they may be the better enabled to continue upon those Stations, their Lordships have ordered a Storeship & a Victualler to be prepared to send with the Squadron from England in order to supply their wants.

I have the honor to be &ca.

PHP STEPHENS.

Rear Admiral Shuldham, at Boston.

[PHILIP STEPHENS TO REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

11th. Novemr. 1775.

Sir,

My Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty having received Advices that Vessels belonging to His Majestys Rebellious Subjects in North America and more particularly those of Philadelphia, do find means to elude the vigilance of His Majesty's Cruizers, and proceed with Cargoes to Ferrol, Lisbon, & several Ports in France, and return with Cargoes of Salt-petre, Gunpowder and other Warlike Stores;[2] and that there are at this time two Vessels at Port L'Orient belonging to Philadelphia laden with Saltpetre ready to return thither, the one a Brigantine, the other a Schooner of about 100 Tons burthen, fitted out like a Privatier and mounted with eight carriage Guns; And their Lordships having also received Advices of the Track these Philadelphia Vessels pursue in their voyage to Europe after they leave Sandy Hook; I am commanded to send you Copies of some of the most material of the said Advices, and particularly of the last mentioned for your information. I am &ca.

PHP. STEPHENS

Rear Adml. Shuldham, at Boston.

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Secret Letters, vol. 1333.

[2] Holland was one of the chief markets to which the Americans resorted and where they found they were very readily served; while France, the West Indies, Portugal, Spain, and even London itself furnished them what they desired in no small amounts. See Cal. of Home Office Papers, 1773–1775, § 717, 732, 1045, 1074, 1093.

[GEORGE JACKSON TO REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

4th. Janry 1776.

Sir,

My Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty having received Intelligence of a Ship now on her passage from L'Orient to some Port in North America with 200,000 ℔ Salt Petre on board; I send you by their Lordships directions a Copy of the said Intelligence for your information, that you may give such Orders thereon to the Commanders of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels under your Command as you think most likely to answer the purpose of intercepting the said Ship. I am &ca.

GEO. JACKSON D S.[2]

Rear Adml. Shuldham, at Boston.

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Secret Letters, vol. 1333.

[2] Second Secretary to the Admiralty and Judge-Advocate since Nov. 11, 1766, and until 1782, when he retired from the Navy Board.

[GEORGE JACKSON TO REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

8th. Janry 1776.

Sir,

My Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty were pleased in a Letter from Mr. Stephens dated the 11th. of Novemr. last, which was forwarded by the Triton, to acquaint you that His Majesty had judged it expedient that a Body of Land Forces supported by a Squadron of Ships of War under the command of Sir Peter Parker should be sent to North or South Carolina with a view to the Objects mentioned in the said Letter.

The Triton sailed from Plymouth on the 21st. of Novemr., but on the 14th. of last Month had the misfortune of losing all her Masts in a hard gale of Wind, which has obliged her to return to Plymouth and now lays their Lordships under the disagreable circumstance of transmitting their aforementioned information in this Letter by the Milford, whose sailing at this time may probably occasion the Reinforcement you are therein directed to send to assist the Operations of Sir Peter Parker's Squadron to arrive later than was expected; but it is from that reason more strongly recommended by their Lordships that upon the Milford's arrival you give such immediate Orders with respect to such Reinforcement as you conceive will be most effectual to his Majesty's Service.

The Instructions given to Sir Peter Parker being drawn conformable to what is mentioned in Mr. Stephens's

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Secret Letters, vol. 1333.

aforementioned Letter, I have only to trouble you further on this Subject with observing that the Boreas which was intended to have made part of his Squadron, in turning from Spithead unfortunately got on the Dean Sand and received such damages as made it expedient to order the Active to proceed in her room.--That the Deal castle another of his Squadron has likewise had the misfortune to lose her Masts, but it is expected she may be refitted so as to arrive on her Station by the time or soon after Sir Peter shall get there.--That their Lordships instead of ordering the Hawke as mentioned to you in Mr. Stephens's Letter to join the Squadron at Jamaica, have directed Sir Peter to continue her as one of the Vessels under his Command; And that an addition is made thereto of the Carcass Bomb and the Friendship a hired Vessel of 489 Tons to serve occasionally as a Transport or Armed Vessel, for which last mentioned purpose she is provided with Eighteen Nine Pounders & Six Six Pounders and a proper proportion of Ordnance Stores.

The severity of the Weather which there has been of late has prevented the Ships employed on this Expedition assembling at Corke so early as was expected; the Ships of War are now on their passage thither, and my Lords have confidence that no time will be lost in embarking the Troops and putting to Sea the first favorable opportunity that may afterwards offer. I am &ca.

GEO. JACKSON DS.

Rear Adml. Shuldham, at Boston.

[GEORGE JACKSON TO REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

8th Jany 1776

Sr.

An Act having pass'd the present Sessions of Parliament "To Prohibit all Trade & Intercourse with the "several Colonies in North America therein named "during the continuance of the present Rebellion within "the said Colonies". In which Act it is declared that all Ships and Vessels trading to & from any of the said Places except as in the said Act is excepted shall be forfeited & become the Sole property of the Captors; I am commanded by my Lords Commrs. of the Admty to send you one of the said Acts also of the Kings Proclamation appointing the distribution of the Prizes that may be taken in consequence thereof for your information & guidance.

I send you 70 more of the said Acts & Proclamations which you will please to distribute to the Captains of the several Ships & Vessels under your command & to such as you may happen to meet with who have not already been furnished with them &c

G J DS

Rear Adml. Shuldham—Boston
(By the Milford)

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vol. 550, p. 507.

[GEORGE JACKSON TO REAR ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

Sr. 9th Janry 1776.

My Lord George Germaine[2] having transmitted to my Lords Commrs of the Admiralty a return He had received from Major General Howe of the Transports in His Majts. Service at Boston by which it appears the greatest part of the said Ships are deficient in the Compliments of Men which by the Charter Parties with the Owners they are required to have; And the General observing that sixty five of the Men wanting to complete the Transports have entered or been pressed into His Majesty's Ships on that Station; I am commanded by their Lordships to acquaint you therewith & to signify their direction to you, if it shall be found that Men have entered or been pressed as aforementioned to cause such Men to be returned to the Transports to which they properly belong, and in future, Order the Captain's of His Majts. Ships or Vessels under your Command, not to receive any Seamen belonging to the Transports or other Vessels in the King's Pay, and on no Account to suffer any such Men to be impressed into the Service.

I am &c

GEO. JACKSON DS

Rr. Adml. Shuldham
&c &c &c
North America
"at Boston"
(By the Milford)

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vol. 550, p. 522.

[2] Secretary of State for the Colonies since November, 1775.

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1] TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham, Boston 15th. January 1776.

Sir

I have the pleasure to acquaint you of my Arrival here in His Majesty's Ship Chatham the 30th. past after a passage of Sixty One Days; for a Circumstantial Account of the Occurrences of which, I beg to refer you to my Journal accompanying this Letter, in which I shall only say on that Subject; that the Voyage was almost a constant Succession of Storms and contrary Winds, attended with the most severe Weather I ever felt, which has so Shatter'd the Chatham that she must remain unfit for any Sea Service 'till she is Caulked and repaired; This I hope we shall be able to do here before she is wanted. You will see by my Journal, Sir, that the Orpheus parted Company from me in a most Violent Gale of Wind on the 21st. November notwithstanding the great care and attention of Captain Hudson, who is not yet arrived; and that Captain Munroe, Commanding the Party of Marines on board the Chatham, Dy'd the 30th. of the same Month.

Immediately on my Arrival I delivered all the Packets committed to my care, to Admiral Graves and General Howe, and communicated to the Admiral the Copys of those Letters you had furnished me with and wrote to him lately, the Originals of many of which he has not yet received, and I presume are in the Experiment and Centurion, not yet arrived; I likewise com-

[1] Shuldham had been, on December 7th, 1775, promoted to be Vice Admiral of the Blue.

municated to him your Letters (with the Intelligence accompanying them) Signifying their Lordships Orders to me, to send Vessels of proper Force and Size to the River Delaware, to oppose the Operations the Rebels are carrying on there, and to send a Vessel to Bermuda and another to the Bahama Islands, to protect the Ordnance Stores belonging to His Majesty at those Islands but I am glad to inform you, that Admiral Graves has certain Intelligence that the Inhabitants of Providence are faithfully affected to His Majesty, and are determined, and able to defend those Stores without any Additional Force; and as soon as any proper Vessel arrives after Admiral Graves's Departure, I shall send her to Bermuda.

I was much concerned to hear on my Arrival of the Number of small Arm'd Vessels fitted out by the Rebels, and which had taken many unarmed Ones of Ours bringing Stores and Supplies to this place notwithstanding it appears to me, that our Cruizers are Stationed and distributed in all the most likely places to intercept them; and that there has been no failure on the part of Our Officers; but the Success of the Rebels may reasonably be accounted for, if Their Lordships will please to consider the Advantage they have over us by being too early Suffer'd to take possession of all the Harbours, Creeks and Rivers on this Coast, many of which they have Fortify'd, and where these small Vessels Lye ready, 'till by Signals from Eminences on the shore of a Vessel in the Offin, they push out and Seize her before it is possible for our Cruizers to Relieve, or perhaps from the Sholeness of the Water venture to follow her; for this reason, Sir, I beg leave to recommend it to their Lordships, that no Stores or Supplys

may be sent in future except in Arm'd Vessels, which will Answer a double purpose by leaving part of their Men on their return home for the use of the Fleet, which I find is in great want, as well as the number of Ships far from Sufficient for the Various Services I am Order'd, and shall find Necessary to execute, which Their Lordships I doubt not will be convinced of by observing, that this place will in a few days be left unprotected by any other Naval Force than the Chatham and Lively Frigate under repair. Convoys are not to be depended on, for by the Fogs which prevail upon this Coast in the Summer and the Violent Northwest Winds in the Winter Seasons, it is almost impossible to prevent Seperation.

Of the Thirty five Vessels Freighted by Mure and Company with Provisions and Supplys for the use of the Fleet and Army only Eight are Arrived, and on board those not above a Twentieth part of the Sheep were brought in Alive.

I must beg leave to refer you for an Account of the Operations and State of the Squadron to that which I presume you will receive from Admiral Graves by this Conveyance, He is preparing for, and intends proceeding to England in a few Days on board the Preston. I am,

Sir, Your most Obedient
Humble Servant
M. SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed Recd. 14 Feby.

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham Boston 19th. Janry 1776

Sir,

Vice Admiral Graves intending to proceed to England in a few days in the Preston gives me an opportunity of transmitting to you, some late Intelligence from Captains Parker and Vandeput, and Governor Tryon, of the State of Affairs at New York, by which I hope their Lordships will see the necessity of continuing the Asia some time longer at that place, and that they will please to dispense with my immediate Obedience to their Order for sending her home at this Critical Juncture when perhaps the appearance of that Ship, may be the means of bringing over many of the disaffected, to a sense of their Duty to His Majesty, and disuniting that Colony from those where the Inhabitants are in a more open and avowed state of Rebellion; and in this opinion General Howe, whom I have confer'd with and consulted on this Subject, is pleased to concur with me.

I transmit to you likewise, Sir, a Copy of the last Letter received from Captain Wallace of the Rose at Rhode Island, giving an Account of the State of, and the Situation he is in at that place and as Captain Wallace's services deserve every reward can be confer'd on him, I humbly recommend it to their Lordships Consideration sending him out a Larger and better Ship, especially as the Rose is Two years Foul, and that from his keeping the Inhabitants of that Province in so much Awe it would be improper to remove him from it.

I have the Pleasure to acquaint you of the Arrival of

His Majesty's Ship Centurion at this place the 18th. Instant after a Passage of Twelve Weeks, in which Captain Brathwaite informs me all his Sails were blown away except those now bent to his Yards.

I am;
Sir
Your most Obedient
humble Servant
M. SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed Recd. 22 Feby | Ansd.

Enclosure A

[INTELLIGENCE FROM GOVERNOR TRYON]

Philadelphia Novemr. 16th. 1775.

The great news of the day with us is now to Destroy the Navy, a certain Mr. Bushnel has compleated his Machine, and has been missing four weeks, returned this day week.

It is conjectur'd that an attempt was made on the Asia, but proved unsuccessfull—Return'd to New Haven in order to get a Pump of a new Construction which will soon be completed,—When you may expect to see the Ships in Smoke. The Congress has now about Ten Sail of Vessels, five a Cruizing in the Mouth of the River Saint Lawrence, in order to take the Transport from England, and to speak with Carleton in his flight from Quebec, One, a certain Captain Whipple,

has been Cruizing for the Packet, and most likely will take the Outward bound Packet, Whipple carries twelve Guns in a Sloop.

Endorsed (Copy) | Governor Tryon's Intelligence | from Philadelphia Novemr. | 16th. 1775.— | Rd. in V. A. Shuldham's Letter | 19 Janry

Enclosure B

[INTELLIGENCE FROM CAPTAIN PARKER]

(Copy)

The Master (supposed to be John Hetherington) of the Pilot Boat named the Black Joke, and another Pilot are engaged with their Boats at 20 Shillings ℘r. Day, to stop up the narrowest part of the Channel, between the East and West Banks, for which purpose, they were Sounding the Depth &ca. last Friday and Saturday, the Materials to execute this Work, are preparing on Staten Island.

5th. Decemr. 1775

N.B. The above John Hetherington is now on board the Asia, and Acknowledges to the having been employed upon the Occasion.

H PARKER

Endorsed Captain Parker's Intelligence | from New York, 5th. December | 1775.— | Rd. in V. A. Shuldham's letter | 19 Jany.

Enclosure C

[INTELLIGENCE FROM GOVERNOR TRYON]

Intelligence received from Philadelphia
the 12th December 1775.

"Lord Dunmore is entrenched at Suffolk with 2000 Men certain, I have heard from two Gentlemen that he has 5000, and that five Counties have joined him to a Man; there are great preparations making at Philadelphia to attack Lord Dunmore; Five Vessels getting ready with the greatest dispatch, one of them carries 20 Nine pounders, and 12 Sixes, One of Twenty Nine Pounders, Two of Fourteen Guns and one of 16, besides a New England Sloop of 14 Guns, lying before the Town,[1] and had brought Officers for the other Vessels; the Commodore who commands this Fleet is from Rhode Island, his Name is Hopkins.—There are now Orders for three Regiments, Viz: two from Pensylvania, and one from Jersey to March towards Suffolk by way Chisepeak to attack Lord Dunmore."

Endorsed (Copy) Governor Tryon's Intelligence | from Philadelphia 12th. Decemr. | 1775. | Rd. in V. A. Shuldhams Letter | 19 Janry

[1] The Alfred, Columbus, Andrew Doria, Cabot, and Providence, under the command of Commodore Esek Hopkins.

Enclosure D

[CAPTAIN VANDERPUT TO VICE ADMIRAL GRAVES]

(Copy)

Asia, New York 18th. Decemr. 1775.

Sir,

I received your Letter by the Sloop George, and Mr. Lobb who arrived here on the 11th. Instant from Rhode Island, deliver'd to me your Orders of the 4th. all which I have communicated to Capt. Parker, as I have whatever Intelligence I have thought necessary for you to be informed of. I have sent to Boston (according to your Order) the Brigg Helena with Salt from St. Ubes which Captain Parker has directed the Commander of the Sloop George to take under his Convoy, the Owner of the Brigg, Mr. Bache, (for whose Character I beg to refer you to Major Moncreiffe or any of the Officers who have been at New York) informs me that Five Guns which are under the Salt, have been always in her as part of her Ballast, which he says he will take care to send proof of.—We have for a considerable time past had every Supply that we have demanded sent on board to Us, without any Molestation to the Boats which have brought it; nor do I expect there will be any unless some of the Rebel Troops from Connecticut, or New Jersey, should come into the Town, and prevent the Towns People from acting as they seem at present inclined.

Enclosed I send you a Form of Two Vessels I have Stopp'd, the Helena Brigg and the Sloop Charity, the latter who is very Deep, and deep Waisted is not fit to be

sent round at this Season of the Year.—John Sharp and Thomas Smith two Volunteers whom I have Discharged into the Preston, are both Pilots for the Sound, John Sharp knows all the Coast from Boston, and is a Pilot for the Delaware, and is acquainted with James River. I am,

Sir &ca.

GEO: VANDEPUT

Samuel Graves Esqr. Vice Admiral of the White,
&ca. &ca.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from Captn. | Vandeput to Vice Admiral | Graves, Dated Asia, New | York 18th. Decemr. 1775.— | In V. A Shuldham's | Letter of the 19 Janry

Enclosure E

[INTELLIGENCE FROM GOVERNOR TRYON]

In Congress) Payment being provided The next thing to be considered is how to Convey the Vessels safe to America as there is no doubt but Brittish Cruizers will Seize all American Ships, if they fall in with them, neither will they spare Foreign Ships if they are met with on the American Coast, should Quebec Grace the American Laurels and by that means all Canada will fall into our hands, it might be well then to have a plentifull supply of Indian Goods brought out in a French Ship early next Spring to the Island of St. Peter or Miquelon from whence they are ready to run up the

River St. Lawrence as soon as the Navigation opens, the goods to be Shipped by French Merchants as their own property and consigned by Bill of loading and invoice to a person appearing as their Factor but in reality ours—Another parcel of goods may be Shipped from France this Winter in French Bottoms to Cape St. Nichola in Hispaniola consigned to an Agent Stationed there, who can readily provide American Ships to run them to any part of the Continent that might be order'd, should it be judged expedient to send any Indian goods into the River Missisipy whither French or Americans might be employed to carry them, as the Navigation of that River remains free to both, and from New Orleans the goods might be brought in the River as far as Fort Pitt, in Batteaus.

Had not time to copy the whole but this is the particulars.—

Bernard Romans is appointed Engineer of the Fortress in the Highlands, he had 50 pounds a Year from the Crown as Botanist for one of the Florida's.

It is imagined that goods might be had from France nearly as cheap as we have been supplied from England, many Articles indeed are known to be much cheaper; if Orders were sent to France, or an Agent employed to go there to Ship a few thousands Pounds worth of Goods from thence in a number of Vessels, and could get Insurances made thereon in France the Merchants and Manufacturers would soon tast the Sweets of such an intercourse with us, and perhaps it would soon become a National Commerce. I apprehend there would be little difficulty therein, and imma-

gine that Vessels loaded from hence with our produce for foreign Markets by order of Congress might be Insured in France, as well as Vessels bound from thence to America, if so, and only half of them or one third should arrive safe, the Trade would be beneficial or at least answer very Valuable purposes.

Resolved that in case any difficulty shall arise or be apprehended in forming the new Army destined for the Defence of the Lines near Cambridge, General Washington be intituled to request the respective assemblies and conventions of the Four New England provinces to contribute their utmost aid to compel the Levies which shall be desired.—

NB. This from Governor Tryon who had it from undoubted Authority.

Signed, H: PARKER.

Endorsed Captain Parker's Intelligence | from Govr. Tryon— | In V. A. Shuldhams Letter of | the 19 Janry

Enclosure F

[CAPTAIN WALLACE TO VICE ADMIRAL GRAVES]

(Copy)

Rose, Rhode Island the 28th. Decemr. 1775—

Sir,

Since my last of the 10th. Inst. the Rebels Issued out Orders from Providence to break off all Communica-

tion with the King's Ships, not to supply them with any thing whatever, on pain of Death; Upon which I acquainted the Town, if they were a Town, we must be upon other Terms—A Committee came on board, desired a Truce, while they could send off a Number of Inhabitants to Providence, to represent their situation, and to obtain permission to supply us with every thing we wanted—this I granted—Twenty of them accordingly went off, and obtained leave to supply us; so that now we are upon the same Footing as before—But this I know can't last long. The Rebels suspect Newport is intended to be made a Post for the King, this has brought *Lee* here with more Troops, what his Intentions are I can't at present penetrate, unless to erect Batteries and provoke us to destroy the Town.—If Government has no Intentions upon the place, would it not be better to destroy it, and carry the War along the Coast; the Destruction of a Great Town, without particular Orders, is a serious matter; however something must be done for the King's Service, if they won't endeavour to save their own Towns, why should we—'tis better they should be destroyed than that they should be Enemies to us.

Lee enter'd the Town the 25th. Instt. with a Detachment, leaving his Main body (about 2000) without the Town:—Began, with sending for a Number of the Principal People, who were suspected to be Friends to Government—Tendered them the inclosed Affidavit; some that refused he took away Prisoners with him; this Visit 'tis said was in consequence of a Report, that a Number of Inhabitants were ready to join me, for the King's Service—however I suppose he was convinced to the contrary, and after Vapouring two or three days

left us again. They still assure me that the Rebel Philadelphia Fleet is destined here, which will oblige me to detain the Transport some time longer as a Store and Hospital Ship. Upon the departure of Lee, they sent on board and offered us every thing we wanted; I accepted till the 8th. Janry—Indeed we can do but little at present, the Weather having been very severe—Seven or Eight of our Men have been Frost-bit—And no Instructions from you since the Swan arrived—Accounts from York mention Lord Dunmore's making a brave Stand, and collecting an Army of 5000 Men. I am,

Sir | &ca. | JAS. WALLACE

There is a Report that Lord Dunmore
is Defeated & 160 Men killed.—
Vice Admiral Graves.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from Captn. | Wallace of His Majesty's | Ship Rose, Senior Officer | at Rhode Island, to Vice | Admiral Graves | dated 28th. Decemr. 1775 | Rd. in V. A. Shuldhams Letter of | the 19 Janry

Enclosure G

Affidavit, Tendered by Lee to the inhabitants of Rhode Island.

I do now in the presence of Almighty God, as I hope for ease, honor and comfort in this World, and happiness in the life to come, most earnestly, devoutly and religiously swear neither directly or indirectly to assist

the wicked instruments of Ministerial tyranny and villainy, commonly called the King's Army and Navy, by furnishing them with Provisions or refreshments of any kind, unless authorised by the continental Congress or the legislature as at present established of this particular Colony of Rhode Island.

I do also swear by the same tremendous and almighty God, that I will neither directly or indirectly convey any Intelligence, nor give any advice to the aforesaid enemies here described, and that I pledge myself that if I should by any accident get the knowledge of such treasons, to inform immediately the Committee of safety.

And as it is justly allowed that when the rights and sacred liberties of a nation or community are Invaded; neutrality is not less base and criminal than open and avowed hostility: I do further swear and pledge myself as I hope for eternal salvation, that I will, whenever called upon by the continental Congress, or by the Legislature of this particular Colony under their authority to take up arms and subject myself to Military discipline, in defence of the common rights and liberties of America.

So help me God.

Endorsed (Copy) | Affidavit, Tendered by Lee | to the inhabitants of Rhode | Island. | Rd in V. A. Shuldhams Letter | 19 Janry

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham, Boston 27th. Janry 1776—

Sir,

Herewith I transmit to you Copy of a Letter I have //received from Mr. Alexander Brymer, Agent to Mr. Robert Grant Contractor for Supplying His Majesty's Ships at this place with Fresh Meat, together with the Articles of Agreement between Him and the Victualling Board for that Contract; and beg the favour you will signifie my request to Their Lordships, that they will please to take the proper measures for removing the Difficulties Mr. Brymer complains of, that His Majesty's Squadron under my Command may meet with no Obstruction in receiving its proper and necessary Supplys of that Article of Provision, I am

Sir

Your most Obedient

humble Servant

M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed Recd. 22 Feby | Ansd.

Minute 28th. Feby. | Send a Copy of Mr. | Brymer's Letter to the Victg. | Board and direct them to take the | same into their consideration & report as soon | as convenient their opinion what may be proper to do | thereon—

Enclosure A

[ALEXR. BRYMER TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM]

(Copy) Boston 25 January 1776

Sir

Mr. Robert Grant of London having enter'd into an Agreement, the 7 July last, with the Principal Officers and Commissioners for Victualing His Majestys Navy, to supply the Squadron at this Place with Fresh Beef when to be had, on a Commission of 5, ℔r. Cent; I beg leave to inclose a Copy of the Agreement and to make some remarks thereon as Agent to Mr. Grant for executing this Business.

You will please to Observe that I am restricted from charging the Exchange I may be obliged to raise Money at to make purchases, And only to have the Exchange at the times my Accounts shall be respectively made up, and then to draw only in favour of Mr. Grant, which prevents my negociating or passing the Bills away here. From this Mode of transacting the Business and the Fluctuation of Exchange, it already has and may frequently happen, that Mr. Grant shall lose more than the Commission of 5, ℔r. Cent. To illustrate, Exchange has fallen lately from 17½ ℔r. Cent discount to 12½ and 10 ℔r. Cent, consequently all Money laid out and that I may have to draw for on closing my Account Mr. Grant will Suffer from 5 to 7½ ℔r. Cent loss on.

Cargoes of Cattle frequently arrive just after a Vessel has sailed for London and another may not offer for a Month or Six Weeks after, and 'tis well known that all

Bills drawn just after a Ship is sailed, depreciates in Exchange generally about 2½ ℘r. Cent, which loss Mr. Grant must Sustain and be in Advance Six Weeks or two Months for the Amount of the Purchases and run the Risk of a further Loss on Exchange at the time my Account is made up and that I draw for the Amount. These are difficulties which I presume did not Occurr either to the Board of Commissioners or Mr. Grant. To obviate these Obstacles and to prevent disappointment in purchasing Supplies of Fresh Meat, which is not at all times even to be effected by Bills, I wou'd humbly beg Leave to offer the following Suggestions to your Consideration.

That I should have leave to draw on the Board of Commissioners, and to pay the Bills away as I make purchases, having the Accounts first approved by you and also the Bills, and even to pass Bills by Anticipation when the Exchange is favorable to enable my purchasing a Cargo or Cargoes as soon as they Arrive, which at present I cannot do without injuring Mr. Grant by Exchange or at least hazarding it, as well as putting him to a very considerable Advance, as I cannot draw on the Board 'till my Accounts are made up; And I likewise beg leave to Submit whether it may not be found expedient to have Money out early in the Spring for this purpose to prevent disappointment or injury to the Service.

I have the honor to be
Sir | Your most Obedient
and very humble Servant
ALEXR. BRYMER

Rear Admiral Shuldham

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham, Boston 28th. January 1776.

Sir,

In pursuance of an Order from Vice Admiral Graves of Yesterday's Date, I have taken upon me the Command of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels which will remain in North America after his Departure, the Disposition of which, together with the State and Condition of those at, and near this place, I transmit to you herewith, and am to acquaint you, Sir, that by advice received last Night from Halifax, His Majesty's Ship Somerset Sailed from that place for England the 15th. and the Roebuck for Virginia the 14th. Instant, and that Commissioner Arbuthnot writes to me in the following terms; "I presume as soon as the Commander "in Chief can spare Forces that he will think of Sending "two, Two Deck Ships to command the Heights all "round the Land part of this Yard which command it "very much." Their Lordships will without doubt see the impossibility of my complying with this application under my present Circumstances.

I likewise transmit to you, Sir Copy of a Letter from Lieutenant Hunter Commander of the Gaspee Armed Brig informing Admiral Graves of his being taken with thirteen of his Men by the Rebels at Saint Johns, and if I find that the Vessel has not fallen into their hands (which does not possitively appear by the Lieutenant's Letter) I shall send an Officer to Command her.

Admiral Graves informs me there is a Scarcity of

Ordnance Small Stores at Halifax for the use of the Fleet, particularly Three and Four Pound Shot for the small Cruizers, and as it is very inconvenient sending so far for all kind of Ordnance Stores, I shall be glad Their Lordships will please to recommend that a Supply in a Store Ship may be sent to this place or wherever the Commander in Chief may be.

I likewise transmit to you, Copy of a Letter from Commissioner Arbuthnot to Vice Admiral Graves relating to the State of Halifax; together with Captain Wallace's Additional Intelligence from Rhode Island; and must beg to refer you to my former Letters for an Account of all other Occurrencys and Intelligence necessary for Their Lordship's information. I am Sir

Your most Obedient
humble Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed Recd. 22d. Feby

Minute The Intellce. recd. this, was recd. also Mr. Graves's Lre dated 29 Jan & which Copies were sent to Ld. G. G. 3 Feby.

Enclosure A

[LIEUTENANT HUNTER TO VICE ADMIRAL GRAVES]

(Copy) Weathersfield, Connecticut 16th. Decr. 1775.

Sir,

I have the misfortune to inform you, that I was taken Prisoner at St. Johns with Thirteen more belonging to His Majesty's Brig Gaspee; Ten Seamen are quartered at Canaan, and myself and Officers are in this Place— As to particulars I am not permitted to Write; and I am, Sir, with respect,

Your most obedient Servant,

Signed, WILLM. HUNTER

Admiral Graves.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from Lieut. | Hunter of the Gaspee | Brig to Vice Adml. Graves; | Dated 16th. Decemr. 1775— | 3. | In V. Adml. Shuldham's | letter of 28 Janry. 1776.

Enclosure B

[COMMISSIONER ARBUTHNOT[1] TO VICE ADMIRAL GRAVES]

(Copy) Halifax Janry 15th.—1776.—

Sir,

In obedience to Orders, the Somerset and Roebuck sailed the 14th. Instant, the former for England, the

[1] Marriot Arbuthnot, Commissioner of the Navy at Halifax, N. S., from 1775 to 1778, and Commander-in-Chief on the North American Station in 1779.

latter for a private Station, by which the Sea Force remaining at this Port for the defence of the Yard are the Cerberus, and Savage Sloop, the former dismantled alongside the Wharfe, in order to repair the Damage she has sustained by running twice on different Rocks, which I shall use every possible means to Effect altho' the inclemency of the Season is such at present as makes it doubtful, which if it continues will lay me under the disagreeable necessity of replaceing her Ballast and Guns in order to make the best defence our feeble state will permit, if the Rebels should pay us a Visit.

I am sorry to say that the Garrison is not only very Weak, not more than 500. Many just recruited from the Newfoundland Fishery, but is very Sickly, nôr have we a single Work erected, nor can be untill Spring, which I hope will not be too late, I am therefore under the necessity to say unless such Force is sent, by sending Two Deck Ships, to command the heights about the Yard, as well as the labour of the Crews to assist in Barracading the Yard, for no other have I, or shall have, either to make it defencible, or to defend it in case of an Attack; because the whole of the Troops as I understand are to be employ'd on the Heights, without, in which case I am sure I cannot let them into the Yard, if they are defeated, because I most certainly will prevent by every means the Gate from being forced.

This is a true state of this place which I think my Duty to lay before you for Your Consideration.

I am

Sir &ca.

MT. ARBUTHNOT

Commandr. in Chief of His Majs. Ships,

North America

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from Commisr. | Arbuthnot to Vice Adml. | Graves, dated Halifax | 15th. Janry 1776— | 4 | In V. Adml. Shuldham's | letter of 28. Janry. 1776.

Enclosure C

[CAPTAIN WALLACE TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM]

(Copy)

Rose at Rhode Island 14th. Janry 1776.—

Sir,

The Rebels having for some time past kept from one to two Hundred Men upon the Islands, to prevent our Supplies—and by a Law, making it Death for any one to Supply us, have put us to a great inconvenience, being much in want of Hay,—On Friday Morning the 12th. Instant I stood up the Bay, with His Majesty's Ships Glasgow, Swan, and Tenders, in order to procure some.—At about 12 at Noon, being a breast of Prudence, we saw a Body of Armed Men, with a Field Piece, who followed us as we Sailed along. At the South end of the Island, I saw a Quantity of Hay, and determined to Land and Seize it, this they perceived, and set fire to the Stacks, and retired to their Stone Fences to oppose us, (every Field has stone Inclosures) — We landed beat them from fence to fence, for four Miles into their Country, firing and wasting the Country as we advanced along; We burnt Twelve or Fifteen Farm Houses, took a great deal of Stock, when, Night coming on, we gave over the pursuit, and retired back

to our Ships, bringing with us the Stock. When we got back to our Boats, the People was fatigued and Cold, and fearing they might be Frost Bit, Ordered them to Embark and leave the Cattle behind 'till next Morning—Next Morning we landed again to bring the Cattle off, but, during the Night, reinforcements of five or six hundred Men had been sent on, and drove the Cattle to the other extremity of the Island, and large Bodies of armed Rebels stood behind stone Fences to oppose us,—In this situation we contented ourselves with taking off some Haystacks in their sight, and Embarked our Men again. In the attack the first day, we killed two of their Men, and took two Prisoners, both of them Wounded,—with only three of our Men slightly Wounded. The next day, some of the Swans and Glasgow's Men, straying too far from the Main Body, fell into an Ambush, and one Man of the Swan's was killed, two Mortally Wounded, and one Slightly—One Man of the Glasgow's was Shot through the Thigh, and fell into the hands of the Rebels, and one slightly wounded. Our loss would have been less, had our People have had less Spirit.—The Country is kept in Alarm all round. I am,

Sir, &ca.

Signed, JAS. WALLACE

Rear Admiral Shuldham &ca.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from Captn. | Wallace to Rear Admiral | Shuldham, dated Rose, at | Rhode Island 14th. Janry 1776— | 5 | In V. Adml. Shuldham's | letter of 28 Janry. 1776.

Enclosure D

[INTELLIGENCE FROM RHODE ISLAND]

Intelligence from Rhode Island the 21st Janry 1776. Says,

That the Morning of the 31st. Ulto. the Rebels Army Commanded by Montgomery attempted to get Possession of Quebec by Escalade, but were repulsed with the loss (by their own Accounts) of 70 killed on the Spot, and 300 taken Prisoners within the Walls. Among the Dead are General Montgomery and his Aid De Camp —Colonel Arnold wounded in the Thigh, but not a Prisoner—Major Green, of Varnum's Regiment, a Prisoner and many other Officers Killed and Wounded.

N.B. This account from Genl. Wooster to Govr. Trumbull.

That the Congress had order'd 30 Ships to be built, and ready for Sea by the 1st. of April, force, from 20 to 36 Guns[1]—All the Carpenters in this part of the Country (Vizt. Newport) are gone to Providence to assist in building Two Ships, that are ordered to be got ready there, one of 28 the other of 32 Guns.[2]

That the Rebel Army about Boston, consists of about 12,000 Men, and that General Lee was gone to New York.

That a Detachment from the King's Forces (under command of Lord Dunmore) Commanded by Captain

[1] Reference is apparently made to the law passed on December 13th, 1775, which provided for the construction of thirteen vessels, to carry 32, 28, and 24 guns.

[2] The Providence and the Warren.

Fordyce, attacked a Party of the Rebels in their Intrenchments near the great Bridge at Norfolk, in which Captain Fordyce was killed on the Spot, and the Detachment lost 90 or 100 Men killed and taken Prisoners. That Lord Dunmore with the Main Body of his Army, had retreated to the Ships, and had Cannonaded the Town of Norfolk.—

Signed JAS. WALLACE

Endorsed Captain Wallace's Intelligence | from Rhode Island the | 21st. January 1776.— | 6 | In V. Adml. Shuldham's | letter of 28th. Janry. 1776

[THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

By &c.

Whereas we think fit that the Complements of His Majestys Ships under your command of the following Classes shall be increased to the Number of Men set out against each; You are hereby required & directed to cause their Complements to be increased to those Numbers accordingly, directing their Captains to bear them until further Orders.

Guns	Men
44	288
32	220
28	200
24 & 20	160
16 & 14 Sloops	125
10 do.	110
8 do.	80

Given &c. 29th. Jany 1776

SANDWICH
J BULLER
H. PALLISER

To
Molineux Shuldham Esqr. &c. &c
No. America
By &c
G J DS

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Orders and Instructions, vol. 100, p. 379.

[GEORGE JACKSON TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

23rd. Febry. 1776

Sir

Lord George Germain having in his Letter of the 17th. Instant signified the Kings Pleasure that the Transports which are now in North America, or may be hereafter sent thither, be put under the direction of the Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships of War, With Authority either to return or discharge them as he shall think fit; I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acquaint you therewith for your information and government; And that the Commissioners of the Navy have Orders to direct their several Agents to follow your directions accordingly.

But in the Orders you may give respecting the said Transports, it is their Lordships directions that you do take Care to detain such a Number as shall, under all Events, be necessary for the removal of His Majesty's Troops from place to Place as the Commander in Chief of those Troops shall think necessary and proper. I am, &c,

GEO. JACKSON DS

Vice Adml. Shuldham, at Boston
By the Greyhound at Spithead
Duplicate sent 29 March To Mr. Pownall

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vol. 551, p. 161.

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham, Boston 25th. Febry 1776.

Sir,

Herewith I enclose to you a Copy of a Letter I re-
/ceived yesterday from Mr. John Wentworth Governor
of New Hampshire, together with a Copy of One from
/that Gentleman to Vice Admiral Graves, also Copy of
/a Letter I lately received from Mr. Phillips Callbeck
//His Majesty's Attorney General of the Island of Saint
John's, and my Answers thereto, which I submit to their
Lordships Consideration and am,

Sir

Your most Obedient Servant

M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed R | 2 May

Enclosure A

[GOVERNOR WENTWORTH TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM]

(Copy) Boston, 24th. February 1776.—

Sir,

I beg leave to inclose herewith a Copy of the Letter, which I did myself the honor of mentioning to you lately to have written to Admiral Graves relative to the

State of New Hampshire;—By several Accounts from that Province I learn that the People are making many Preparations and daily erecting Works of Strength on the different Islands at the Mouth of Piscataqua River, where a Body of Troops is kept up to obstruct and prevent Access for the King's Ships that Way, the only navagable Inlet, into the Province; That they had entirely subverted His Majesty's Authority and proceeded to establish and administer a new mode of Government of their own Formation, enforcing Obedience to their Measures by Violence and Outrage on the Persons and Properties of Individuals, who, if not acquiescing in Rebellion, are unavoidably exposed to destructive Resentments, being wholly destitute of any Protection or Defence, of which Circumstance the Rebels have also availed themselves in fitting out Armed Vessels from Portsmouth to commit Depredations on the Transports bound for Boston.

Permit me, Sir, to assure you of my utmost Attention and Readiness toward restoring the King's Authority in that Government, and Zeal to apply every Effort and Means in my Power to give Facility to any Operations undertaken for that Purpose.

I have the Honor to be with great respect and Esteem,

Sir, &ca. | J: WENTWORTH

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from | Govr. Wentworth to Rear | Admiral Shuldham | relative to the State of | the Province of New | Hampshire, Dated | Boston 24th. Feby. 1776.— | In V. A. Shuldham's | 25 febry. | 1.

Enclosure B

[GOVERNOR WENTWORTH TO VICE ADMIRAL GRAVES]

Copy of a Letter from Governor Wentworth to Admiral Graves.

Boston 24th. November 1775.

Sir,

By late Advices which I have received from the Earl of Dartmouth, his Lordship informs Me that Measures were pursuing for augmenting the Fleet in North America, and that you would be instructed to exert the most vigorous Efforts for suppressing the Rebellion now openly avowed and supported in this Country that the Commanders of His Majesty's Ships should be directed to receive on Board, and give Protection to any Officers of the Crown, who may be compelled by the Violence of the people to seek for such an Assylum, and to proceed as in the Case of a Town in actual Rebellion against such of the Sea Port Towns, being accessible to His Majesty's Ships, as should offer any Violence to the King's Officers or in which any Troops should be raised or Military Works erected, other than by His Majesty's Authority, or any attempts made to Seize or plunder any public Magazines of Arms and Ammunition. After the many communications which I have already had the honor to make to you relative to the Proceedings and transactions of the People in the Province of New Hampshire which obliged Me to take refuge here, further repetitions must at this time be needless to shew how deeply they are in general unhappily engaged in this unnatural Rebellion;—The great advantages which

the natural situation of Piscataqua Harbor gives to the Rebels having already encouraged them, as I am well informed, to carry their Frenzy to so great a height as to erect several Batteries on different Eminences commanding the River to annoy the King's Ships, it is very manifest, considering the Spirit prevailing in the Country, that a strong Force will be necessary to reduce and hold possession of the Harbor;—Such a Measure however, if effected, would, it is hoped, very much check their presumption, answer other good purposes conformable to His Majesty's intentions, and probably enable Me to maintain a Residence in the Province to Execute His Majesty's Commands as far as in my Power.

Whenever it shall be your pleasure to adopt any plan of proceeding with regard to that Province, as it is My duty so shall it be my most hearty desire to exert every endeavour and Employ every means in my Power to aid and Support all such Operations as you may think proper to undertake for executing His Majesty's Orders and restoring the Authority of His Government, and be very happy to embark the first Opportunity of going to the Province whenever you think it expedient to send a sufficient Force there to Command Possession of Piscataqua River. I have the honor to be with great respect and Esteem.

Sir | Your most Obedient
and Most humble Servant | J : WENTWORTH

Saml. Graves Esqr. Vice Admiral of the White
&ca. &ca. &ca.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from | Governor Wentworth to | Admiral Graves, Dated | Boston 24h. November 1775. | In V. A. Shuldham's | of the 25 febry. | 2

Enclosure C

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO GOVERNOR WENTWORTH]

Copy Boston 25th. February 1776.

Sir,

I have the honor of your Excellency's Letter of Yesterday's Date, relative to the State of the Province of New Hampshire under your Government, together with a Copy of a Letter you had lately wrote to Vice Admiral Graves on that Subject; in the former of which you are pleased to "Assure me of your utmost "Attention and readiness towards restoring the King's "Authority in that Province, as well as your Zeal to "apply every effort and means in your power to give "Facility to any Operations for that purpose"; In Answer to which I am sorry to Acquaint you of my *present* inability to Co-operate with you in so usefull and necessary an undertaking, from the very small Force and bad Condition of the Ships now under my Command, which are hardly Sufficient to Guard this Port, and prevent the Supplies coming to it falling into the hands of the Rebels, whose Privateers are numerous and dayly increasing, I must therefore be Obliged to defer undertaking an Expedition against Piscataqua, where you say a strong Force will be necessary to reduce and hold possession of the Harbour, at least 'til the Arrival of a Reinforcement from Europe, which if consistent with the other Services I am Ordered to Execute, I shall very willingly employ for the important Purposes you mention, namely, the Reduction of the Rebels to a Sense

of their Duty, the Restoration of the King's Authority in the Province of New Hampshire, and the Re-establishment of your Excellency in that Seat of Government, which you have so long filled with Honor to yourself, and so much to the Satisfaction of His Majesty and His Ministers. I have the honor to be,

Your Excellency's
most Obedient and
very Humble Servant
M. SHULDHAM

His Excellency Governor Wentworth

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from | Rear Adml. Shuldham to | Governor Wentworth | Dated 25 Febry 1776. | In Vice Admiral | Shuldham's of the | 25 febry. | 3

Enclosure D

[PHILLIPS CALLBECK TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM]

(Copy) Halifax 10th. January 1776.—

Sir,

I beg Leave to acquaint you, that on the Seventeenth November last, two Privateers belonging to Beverly, one of them Armed with Six Six Pounders, the other four Six Pounders, and each of them with a number of Swivels, and Seventy five Men, Arrived at Charlotte Town, the Capital of His Majesty's Island of St. John (where I reside as Commander in Chief, the Governor being absent on Leave:) and immediately made Preparations to fire on the Town, at the same time their Com-

manders with armed Partys landed.—Not having heard that the Colonys had fitted out Privateers, I judged them to be Pirates, and by their Conduct they were Actually such. Therefore in order to preserve the Town from being burnt, I determined Singly to face them, not having force of any kind to make resistance. Upon their landing they made me Prisoner, and instantly conveyed me on board one of the Privateers; after which they proceeded to to commit the most wanton and flagrant Outrages on Governor Paterson's and my House, possessed themselves of the whole of my Property, after which made a Prisoner of a Mr. Wright one of the Council, and then Sailed for New England. We landed at Winter Harbour, and proceeded to Cambridge, where, upon relating our distresses to Mr. Washington, our being torn from our Families in the most cruel manner, and I being robbed of all I had, he thought proper to release us, and I am thus far in my way back to re-assume the Government. The reason, they assigned for their Conduct, was, that I had recruited for the King's Army, and sent the People, I got, to the assistance of Quebec.

Prior to their attacking the Island they had remained in the Gut of Canso sometime, during which they took five Vessels laden with Fish, and in their return they took three more, without meeting with the least opposition.

I have taken the Liberty, Sir, to trouble you with this detail, in order to excuse my observing that if there had been last Summer, a Frigate, cruizing as usual in the Gulph of St. Lawrence, our Persons and Property, and the unfortunate Owners of the Vessels before mentioned, would have been secured against the hostile Depredations, we have had the misfortune to experi-

ence; at the same time to make my most earnest request, that you will be pleased to order a Frigate to be as early as possible in the Spring at the Island, and to remain there as long as the Season will permit; Otherwise the Gentlemen belonging to His Majesty's Government and Myself will be under the disagreeable necessity of departing from our duty, and abandoning our Fortunes, most of which have been expended on the Island in Improvements. To take this Step, Sir, will naturally occur to you to be very disagreeable to us; Yet our Preservation so much depends upon being secured in the manner I have made free to point out, that unless you are pleased to give me hopes that our Request for Protection will be granted, we certainly shall, as I have said before, be obliged early in the Spring, to take the sad alternative of seeking an Assylum else where.

I am to observe, Sir, that if you should be pleased to grant my request, it will not only be a means of making us happy in being secured, but it will also prevent the Rebels from making an Acquisition of Sixteen Nine Pounders, one eight Inch Mortar, some Cannon ball, and Grape Shot, which are now at Fort-Amherst, at the entrance of Port la Joye—If there were no other Temptations for making a second Visit, the Object of gaining this Artillery, would to them be a sufficient Inducement, not to Add the Gratification of their avowed revengefull Disposition (on those who in a manner assist the Crown:) by ruining several Gentlemen's Settlements, their Tenantry and others on the Island. These Gentlemen were Inhabitants, but stimulated by Loyalty to His Majesty, immediately enter'd his Service, and have taken off Recruits, all of whom are now on Duty in different parts of America.

There was a Circumstance took place while I was

Prisoner, which I think my Duty to communicate to you. A Transport from London called the Jenny, Captain William Foster, was taken by a Privateer, who decoyed her by an Imitation of one of the King's Armed Schooners. The Master after he found his mistake, threw over board his Pocket book in which he had the Signals. This he did five Leagues from the Coast. In two days afterwards, I saw the Pocket book, which was found a Shore. Of Course the Rebels are in Possession of the Signals.

I am sensible, Sir, that your Vigilance in your important Station, inclines you to procure every necessary Information, and that you will not think I too far encroach on your time (while (as a faithfull servant of the Crown) I endeavor as briefly as possible, to communicate to you a few Observations I made, while I was in New-England: The trade they carried on, surprised me exceedingly. At most of the Ports east of Boston, while I passed, and re-passed, there were daily Arrivals from the West-Indies, but most from Saint Eustatia; every one brings more or less Gun-Powder. Some Vessels had Sailed, Numbers were fitting out, loaded with Fish, Lumber, and some with Specie, all I believe bound for the West Indies, and Saint Eustatia. At Portsmouth there were four ready to Sail. at Sachs two Brigs. I suppose they will be on their return in March, and most of them will bring Gun-Powder. At Cape Ann, Marble head and Beverly, they have Forts, and now some Powder; the second is a stong one. Salem and Newberry have Vessels sunk, so, as to confine the Channel to a narrow Pass. Portsmouth has the same, besides a boom and three strong Forts. From Portsmouth to Casco every harbour and Creek has some insignificant

Redoubt, Logwall, or other defence, and upon the least alarm, the Country People come in, but from their appearance and Preparation, I should imagine their stand would be of short duration.

I have nothing further to add, but my Request that you will be pleased to favour me with an Answer directed to this place, where I shall wait for it, and that I have the honor to be with great respect,

Sir, &ca.

PHILL: CALLBECK.

Admiral Shuldham.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from Phillips | Callbeck Esqr. Attorney | General of the Island of | St. John, to Rear Admiral | Shuldham. | Dated Halifax 10 Jany. 1776. | In V. A. Shuldhams | of the 25 febry | 4.

Enclosure E

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILLIPS CALLBECK]

Copy

Boston 6th. February 1776

Sir,

I am favor'd with your Letter from Halifax of the 10th. January and take the earliest Opportunity to commiserate your Sufferings and to Assure you and all the Inhabitants of the Island of St. John's of my Attention and hearty Inclination to afford them every Protection the Naval force I have the honor to Command will allow.

To promise an immediate complyance with your Request of having a Frigate at your Port early in the

Spring is what I am afraid I shall not be able to perform as it must wholly depend upon the Arrival of the remainder of the Force ordered to join me, a circumstance which the uncertainty of a Winter's Voyage to this boisterous Climate makes extremely precarious. It is therefore not in my power to do more than repeat my Assurances of granting you all the Protection the Naval Force under my Command and the exigency of Affairs will allow, as I am at this time applyed to for the Protection of four or five Frigates for various and Necessary Services upon this Continent, which I am not Able to comply with.

I am sorry to find from your Account, which Corresponds with many others I dayly receive that the Rebels enjoy so flourishing a trade along the Eastern Coast, and indeed they have been too successul upon every part of it, as well as with their Privateers. But I persuade myself a numerous Fleet with the Intelligence and Cooperation I may expect from the friends of Government, will enable me to form such a Plan for the ensueing Operations as will put a speedy Stop to their progress.

I wish you a safe return to Charlotte Town, and the re-establishment of your tranquility which I shall endeavour to promote by all Means in my power.

I am,
Sir
Your most Obedient and
very Humble Servant
M. SHULDHAM

Philips Callbeck Esqr. His Majestys Attorney Genl.
of the Island of Saint John

Endorsed Copy | of a Letter from Rear Adml. | Shuldham, to Phillips | Callbeck Esqr. His Majesty's | Attorney General of the | Island of St. John | Dated 6th. February 1776. | In V. A. Shuldhams. | of the 25 febry | 5.

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Duplicate

Chatham Boston 26th. February 1776.

Sir

I acquainted you in my last that on the 27th. of January, a few days previous to the departure of Admiral Graves, who Sailed the 2d. instant, I took upon me the Command of His Majesty's Squadron in North America, and finding upon enquiry a great Scarcity of Naval, as well as Ordnance Stores at this place, belonging to the King, and few or none of either to be purchased but at the most extravagant Prices, I thought it the first part of my Duty to dispatch a Transport under Convoy of an Armed Vessel to Halifax, to bring a Supply of both kinds of those Stores, on which Service they Sailed from hence the 11th. Instant.

On the 13th. Instant an Advice Boat belonging to General Howe Arrived here from that Port, and brought me a Letter from Captain Hudson of His Majesty's Ship Orpheus with the satisfactory Account of his Arrival there, tho' in a very shattered Condition, to-
/gether with one from Capt. Bromedge of the Savage
/Sloop (Copies of both which accompany this) and the latter informing me of the Seizure of Two Vessels laden with Naval Stores, which tho' perhaps legally cleared out in England, were certainly designed to Supply the Rebellious Inhabitants of the American Colonies, as the Owners and Claimants of both of them are reported here to be notorious and principal inflamers of the present unhappy Rebellion, as a confirmation of

/which I transmit to you Sir, herewith, a Copy of a Letter to me from General Howe on that Subject, and shall be glad to receive through You His Majesty's or their Lordships pleasure, with regard to these two Vessels, as well as to Thirty Six More, Seized and detained by Vice Admiral Graves's Orders and now lying in this Harbour under similar Circumstances, Application having been made to me lately, by the Agents, for my direction /relating to them, Copy of whose Letter I send you herewith.

In a former Letter I took the liberty of recommending to their Lordships through You, that all Supplies to this Country might be sent in Armed Vessels, I mean such as our old Forty Gun Ships with only their upper Tier of Guns, for however Numerous our Cruizers may be, or however attentive our Officers to their Duty, it has been found impossible to prevent some of our Ordnance and other valuable Stores in small Vessels falling into the hands of the Rebels; and here I must take occasion to say that in the Course of my Service I never found Officers perform their Duty with so much perseverance and Vigilance as Ours, on this important Service, indeed, the firmness with which they have resisted the rigour of this long and Severe Winter, in constantly keeping the Sea on their respective Stations, is uprecedented and incredible; at the same time I must beg leave to observe to you the very few Ships I am provided with to enable Me to Co-operate with the Army, Cruize off the Ports of the Rebels to prevent their receiving Supplies, or protect those destined to this place from falling into their hands, and as it must be the first and principal object of my Consideration I have not been able yet to comply with their Lordship's

Order of the 10th. October for sending a Vessel to Bermuda for the safety and defence of the Ordnance Stores belonging to His Majesty at that Island, but intend sending the Nautilus Sloop on that Service immediately on her Arrival from her Cruize.

I am,

Sir,

Your most Obedient Servant

M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Enclosure A

[CAPTAIN HUDSON TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM]

(Copy) Orpheus, Halifax 31st. Janry 1776.

Sir,

With what reluctancy do I inform you that on the 21st. of November when I lost sight of the Chatham, I was on that day rendered to a state disagreeable indeed, by the total loss of all our principal Sails then bent, which was occasioned in some Measure by the Violence of the Wind, but more so by the badness of the Cordage and Iron Work that the Ship was equipt with, and to add to my Misfortunes, I lost on the 30th. of that Month our Fore and Main Masts, with all the remainder of the Essential Sails in the Ship, a fore, and foretopsail excepted.

In this Condition I continued till I got Jury Masts erected, with a determined resolution to gain the Coast

of America, which I persevered in and happily attained on the 29th. Instant, and yesterday got into this port, where I shall exert every endeavor in my power to get the Ship re-established with her proper Materials in order to join you, in this I am convinced, that I shall be much assisted by Commodore Arbuthnot, who in truth gives assured proofs of his abilitys and expedition in forwarding the Service.

I am happy to hear of your safe arrival at Boston, which place I shall repair to as soon as in my power.—Inclosed I send the State and Condition of the Orpheus, and believe me assuredly to be &ca.

CHARLES HUDSON

Rear Admiral Shuldham &ca. &ca.

Endorsed 25 febry 1776 | V. A. Shuldham | R 2 May | (5 Inclosures)

Enclosure B

[CAPTAIN BROMEDGE TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM]

(Copy)

Savage Sloop, Halifax 27th. Janūry 1776—

Sir,

I Embrace this opportunity of transmitting to You, Copies of my last Orders from Vice Admiral Graves, by Captain Le Cras, and pursuant to those Orders, the 16th. Instant I boarded the Ship Nicholas of Boston, burthen 120 Tons, (by her Register) John White Master (:but pretends to be no other than Super Cargo:)

from Petersburgh and Cowes, laden with Naval Stores, Iron, Hemp, Sail Duck, and light Canvas, all which was cleared out at Cowes for Halifax, as at Cowes I am informed, the Master could not Clear out for Salem, or Boston, where the Ships and Owners belong to, the 19th. I boarded the Ship Boston Packet of Boston, burthen 140 Tons, James Shepherd Master, from Petersbourgh and Cowes, laden with the same kind of Cargo as the Ship Nicholas, but different Owners, as you will observe by the report herewith transmitted; I beg leave, Sir, to observe to you, that there are no Rope Walks, nor any Consumption for those Two Cargoes in this place, nor in the Province, but a very easy, and even daily conveyance by small Coasting Vessels, from this place to New Liverpool and Cape Sable, from which places it is but a short way across the Bay of Fundy to the Continent of Massachusetts Bay &ca. &ca. and those Two Cargoes are Consigned to the Masters: Those two Ships sailed from Salem in December 1774 for Charles Town South Carolina, there loaded Rice for Cowes, and from thence proceeded for the Baltic; the Crews of both Ships Entered for my Ship, and I am informed by the Crew of the Boston Packet, that the Master Declared repeatedly on the Passage, that, could he make Cape Codd, he would go in there and land his Cargo, or could he make Cape Ann, he did not fear meeting with some of his Friends, to carry him into Beverly or Salem, but the Wind hanging to the Southward, he with difficulty made this Harbour: I am firmly of Opinion, that if I have the delivering and Searching those Two Ships, I shall find more than is in their Clearance from Cowes; I shall be extremely happy to know your pleasure respecting those Vessels likewise

Vessels from the French West India Islands with Melasses, and with Salt from Spain and Portugal &ca. as this place is now made the Magazine and Repository which is easily transported to the Continent.

I am,

Sir, &ca.

HUGH BROMEDGE.

Commander in Chief of His Majesty's
Ships and Vessels in North America &ca.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from | Capt. Bromedge to Rear | Admiral Shuldham. | Dated Savage, Halifax | 27 January 1776. | with one inclosure | In V. A. Shuldham's | Lre of 26 Febry | 2.

Copy An Account of Ships and Vessels Seized or Taken by

When Seized or Taken	Where	Names of the			From Whence
		Vessels	Masters	Owners and where belonging	
1776 January 16th	Halifax	Nicholas, Ship	Jno. White	Thos. Boilston Boston	Petersburgh and Cowe
				Ship Ni	cholas's Cargo as ℞r.
				Signed,	Hugh Bromedge
1776 January 19th	Halifax	Boston Packet	Jas. Shepherd	Wm. Denny Boston	Petersburgh and Cowe
				Ship Boston	Packet's Cargo as ℞r.
					Signed Hugl

Endorsed Accot. of Ships & | Vessels Seized | In Captn

His Majesty's Ship Savage Hugh Bromedge Esqr. Commander

Where Bound	Lading	respecting the Crew and Passengers		
		Names	Qualities	Where Born
alifax	Bars of Iron 1652	Nathl. Atkins	Mate	Cape Cod
	Bales of Hemp 110	Thos. Martin	Boatsn.	Devonsh: Engld.
	Matts of Sail Duck 500 Two	Prest - - - Davd. Campbell	Ab	Married in Salem Scotland Volr.
eport - -	Bolts each Matt 1000	Chas. Noble	Ab	Philadelphia Do.
	Bales of light Canvas, 20	Richd. Goddard	Ab	Sussex Engld. Do.
		Josh. Douglas	Ab	Scotland - - Do.
		Php. Williams	Ab	Liverpool Eng.Do.
		Wm. Ridsdle Medcalf	Ab	Bristol Engd. Do.
		Wm. Haynes	Ab	Port Glasgow Do.
alifax	Bars of Iron - - 2158	Thos. Seon	Mate	Maryland
	Bales of Hemp - - 103	Geo. Love	Ab	London Volr.
	Matts of Sail Duck 268 Two	Jas. Sawyer	Carpenter	Cape Ann Do.
eport - -	Bolts each Matt 536	Php. Sullivan	Ab	Cork in Ireld. Do.
	Sundry Bales of light	Ch. Gustavus Scot	Ab	Sweden Do.
	Russia Sail Cloth	Josh. Perkins	Ab	Portuguese 16 yrs. in the Eng: Service
		Jno. Williams	Ab	Do. Do.
		Jno. Dixon	Ab	Co. Durham Do.
omedge		Thos. Glover	Cook	Cape Ann

omedge's | to V. A. Shuldham | In V. A. Shuldham's | of the 26 Febry | 3.

Enclosure C

[GENERAL HOWE TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM]

(Copy) Boston 16th. February 1776.

Sir,

I am favor'd with Copies of Captain Bromedge's Letter, and an Account of the Cargoes on board the Ships Nicholas and Boston Packet, the Properties of Thomas Boilston and William Denny of this Town.

Admitting it should appear that the Laws of Trade have not been infringed, yet the Probability of these Stores being smiggled away to the Enemy if not prevented, makes me think it highly proper that they should be detained: I am more particularly led to this, William Denny having been guilty of notorious Treason, and Thomas Boilston's Principles of Loyalty much to be doubted.

Your superior Judgment in Affairs of this nature, coming more particularly under your own Department, does not require this Intrusion of my private Opinion, which I flatter myself you will excuse, as proceeding from that Regard and Esteem wherewith I have the Honor to be most sincerely, Sir, &ca.

W: HOWE

Molyneux Shuldham Esqr.

Rear Admiral of the White &ca. &ca.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from | General Howe to Rear | Admiral Shuldham | signifying his Opinion | on the detention of Two | Ships with Naval Stores | at Halifax.— | Dated 16 Febry 1776. | In V. A. Shuldhams | of 26 Febry | 4.

Enclosure D

[RICHARD LECHEMERE AND ALEXR. BRYMER TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM]

(Copy) Boston, 16th. February 1776.

Sir,

Having already had the Honor of acquainting you of our Appointment, by Samuel Graves Esqr. Vice Admiral of the White, to be Agents or Factors for selling such Vessels and Cargoes, as have been brought into this Harbour by His Majesty's Ships of War, and are either deemed Rebel Property, or wanted for the use of the Garrison, and having laid our whole Proceedings before you, which we flatter ourselves have met your Approbation; we now beg leave to furnish and inclose you the State and Condition of the Vessels and Cargoes in our Charge, and to request that you would be pleased to have Reference to Admiral Graves's Order to us on that Head, which empowers us not only to take charge of the Vessels mentioned in it, but likewise of such others as we may find in the Harbour, not owned by People residing in this Town, agreeable to which we have added, all that have come to our knowledge in the List now presented.

And as he empowers and orders us discretionally to sell Vessels or Cargoes that are liable either to Perish or to be embezzled, and as we humbly conceive the Inclemency of the Weather has opened the Seams of the sides and Decks, that most or all the Cargoes, are subject to Perish, and as most of the Vessels have been Stript of their Sails, Cables, Anchors and small Stores,

and in general have not Sufficient Ground Tackle to Moor them, this added to our Inabillity to procure a sufficient number of Men to take care of them, we therefore think it incumbent upon us to acquaint you therewith, and to pray your Directions for our future Conduct respecting them; and to offer it to your Opinion, whether it would not be better, under their present Circumstances, that the Cargoes that are in Danger of suffering be sold, for the Benefit of Government or who ever may be proved to be the Proprietors. We have the Honor to be,

Sir, &ca.

RICHD. LECHEMERE.
ALEXR. BRYMER.

Molyneux Shuldham Esqr.
Rear Admiral of the White &ca. &ca.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from | Messrs. Lechmere and Brymer | to Rear Admiral Shuldham | Dated 16 Feby. 1776. | with one Inclosure. | In V. A. Shuldhams | of the 26 Febry | 5

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham Boston 27th. February 1776.—

Sir,

A few days ago I applied to General Howe, signifying my Opinion that the great Supplies of Provisions and Refreshments sent out by Government to this Country were intended for the use of His Majesty's Fleet and Army agreeable to your Letter to Vice Admiral Graves of the 26th. of September last on that subject, and herewith I think it my Duty to transmit to You, the Friendly ///but Official Letters which passed between the General and Me relating to those Supplies, that Their Lordships may be undeceived in any supposition they may entertain of His Majesty's Fleet having received any greater Share of His Royal Bounty in that great and Extensive Donation, than the Quantity of about Fifty Butts of Porter. I am,

Sir,

Your most Obedient Servant

M. SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed R 2d. May.

(Copy)

Extract of a Letter from Lord Dartmouth to Major General Howe, Dated Whitehall 22d. Septemr. 1775.

"I also enclose to you a Copy of the State of the Ships "taking Stores and Provisions for the use of the Army, "together with a Copy of my Letter to the Lords of the "Admiralty thereupon."

Enclosure A

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO GENERAL HOWE]

Copy. Boston 24th. February 1776.

Sir,

Herewith I have the honor of transmitting to you, a /Copy of a Letter from Mr. Stephens Secretary to the Admiralty, to Vice Admiral Graves relative to the Provisions and Supplies sent out by Government for the Use of His Majesty's Forces in America, and as it appears by that Letter, that His Majesty's Naval Forces /are entitled to an equal Proportion of the Cargoes of the Vessels in the annexed List, as the Troops under your Excellency's Command, I think it my indispensible Duty to beg the favor you will please to give such directions as you may think proper for the distribution of those Supplies. I am with great respect and Esteem. &ca.

M: SHULDHAM.

His Excellency the Hon̄ble General Howe, &ca.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from Rear | Adml. Shuldham to Genl. Howe | relative to the Provisions and | Refreshments sent out by | Government for the Use of His | Majs. Fleet and Forces in North | America, dated Boston 24th. Feby. 1776. | wth. Two Inclosures. | In V. A. Shuldham's letter | 27. Feb. 1776 | 1

Enclosure B

[PHILIP STEPHENS TO VICE ADMIRAL GRAVES]

Copy Admiralty Office 26th. Septemr. 1775—

Sir,

I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith a List of the several Ships and Vessels taken up to carry Stores Provisions /and live Stock to North America for the use of His Majesty's Fleet and Forces in those Parts, and am to signify their Lordships direction to you in pursuance of His Majesty's pleasure signified to them by the Earl of Dartmouth to station some of the small Ships under your command in such situations as to fall in with them upon their coming upon the Coast with Orders to their Captains to see them safely into Port, a precaution which will be more particularly necessary in case His Majesty's Army shall remove from Boston to any other Station.—

I am, &ca.

PH. STEPHENS.

Vice Admiral Graves at Boston.
(by the Centurion)

Endorsed Admiralty Office 26th Sepr. 1775. | Copy of a Letter from | Mr. Stephens to | Vice Admiral Graves. | with one Inclosure | (A Copy) | In V. A. Shuldhams of | 27. Feb. 1776 | 2

Enclosure C

[LIST OF SHIPS CARRYING OUT STORES TO AMERICA]

Copy

Thames David Laird Master	Has on board 101 Chaldron of Coals, 37 Tons of Potatoes, 200 Butts of Porter, 192 Bales of Hay, 60 Quarters of Oats, 22 Puncheons of Water, and will take on board to day 150 Sheep.

Friendship . . . James Millar	The Cargoes of those Ships will be nearly similar to that of the Thames, except that they will have a greater proportion of Coals and less Porter, and about half of them will have Hogs instead of Sheep.
Irwin . . . . . Smith	
Mary . . . . . Robt. Reed	
Felicity Brun	
Britannia . . . . . Jenkins	
Echo . . . . . Moncur	
Price Frigate . . . . Fisher	
Fame . . . . Willm. Thornton	
Harriott . . . Wemyss Orrock	
Generous Planter . . . . Calf	
Prince Rupert . . . . . Dear	
Reward . . . . . Strivens	
Blue Mountain Valley . Dempster	
Eleanor . . . . . Oswald	
Charming Nelly . . P. Millar	
Britannia . . . . Heskett Davis	
Rebeccah . . . Isaac Blackburn	
Britannia . . . . Martin White	
Generous Friend . Thos. Williams	
Aurora . . . . . Geo. Hannell	
Nielson . . . . . Harp	
Fanny . . . . . Sinclair	

A farther List of about ten or twelve more Ships will be given in a day or two.

MURE, SON, AND ATKINSON—

London 23d. Septemr. 1775.

Endorsed Copy | List of Ships carrying out | Stores to America. | In Letter to Vice Admiral | Graves of 26th. Sepr. 1775. | A Copy | 3

Enclosure D

[GENERAL HOWE TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM]

(Copy) Boston 25th. February 1776

Sir,

I have the Honor to Acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of Yesterday's Date, enclosing the Copy of a Letter from Mr. Stephens, Secretary to the Admiralty to Vice Admiral Graves, with a List of Ships taken up to carry out Stores, Provisions, and live Stock to North America, for the use of His Majesty's Fleet and Forces in those parts.

Be assured, Sir, I have the strongest Disposition that the Fleet under your Command should share with the Army in every thing contributing to supply their Mutual or real Wants And that I should not wait for the Authority of Orders to direct Me in this respect where the smallest Necessity Appeared. But permit me to Observe, that from the first Intimation of His Majesty's gracious Intentions to send out Store Ships with Refreshments and other Supplies, all the Advices relative

thereto from the Secretary of State, and from the Treasury uniformly Agreed, that they were designed "for the Use and Comfort of the Army", known to be Suffering from a Want of a Change of Diet, and of proper Food for the Number of Sick and Wounded, with which the Hospitals were Crowded after the Action on the 17th. June, and without any Prospect of Relief from this Quarter. In order to give you the fullest Satisfaction on this Head, I send enclosed Extracts of several Letters received from the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury before and after the Date of Mr. Stephens's Letter to Vice Admiral Graves, Marked No. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 and 8, Also One No. 9 from Lord Dartmouth's Dispatch of 22d. September enclosing his Letter to the Lords of the Admiralty whereupon Mr. Stephens has founded his Suggestion in regard to the Stores &ca. Shipped for this Place, which may serve to put His Majesty's Pleasure in a clearer Point of View.

But upon the receipt of a Letter from Vice Admiral Graves dated the 12th. January, enclosing a Copy of a Letter delivered to him by you (the same with the One now received) I ordered without Hesitation a Proportion of Porter to be delivered to the Fleet. The Cargoes that Arrived before were so reduced in the Voyage, and in so perishing a Condition, that they were mostly distributed among the Hospitals and Regiments as they came in, and were essentially Necessary for the Health of the Troops, who had been for some time without the small Species of Provisions usually issued.

You will also be pleased to Observe that many of the Stores sent out were in consequence of an Inventory made by Colonel Robinson, Deputy Barrack master General, which, by pointing out the particular Wants

of the Army, gave rise to the Idea of their being Supplied in this Manner; and that many things were Accordingly Ordered only applicable to the use of the Soldiery, Vizt. Blankets, Ruggs, Duffil, Oznaburgs, Watch Coats, Shoes, Hose, Thread &ca. &ca. not in Quantity Sufficient to bear a Division, but to be disposed of as I should see proper "for the use and Com-"fort of the Army".

I flatter myself that you will do me the Justice to believe that there is not any thing hereby designed as an Objection to Requisitions you may make on the part of the Fleet, but as it is meant, solely to explain the real matter of Right by Submitting the enclosed Papers to your Perusal. To evince the contrary, I shall be happy as far as it is in my power to relieve the immediate Wants of the Fleet under your Command, to which, I shall always be led no less by Inclination, than from a Sense of indispensible Duty.

With the most perfect Respect and Esteem
I have the Honor to be
Sir
Your most Obedient
and most humble Servant
W. Howe

Endorsed Copy | Letter from Genl Howe to R. Adml. Shuldham relative | to the Provisions & refreshments | sent out by Government for the | use of His Majs. Fleet & Forces | in North America, dated | Boston 25th. Febry. 1776.— | with Eight Inclosures | 4

Enclosure E

[JOHN ROBINSON[1] TO GENERAL HOWE]

(Copy)
Extract)

Whitehall Treasury Chambers 9th Septr. 1775

Sir

"As it is apprehended General Gage may have left Boston on a Leave of Absence to return to England before this can Arrive in America: I am directed by the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury to acquaint you, it having been represented to them that Colonel James Robertson Barrack master General had applied to Messieurs John and George Erving Merchants at Boston, for the importing into Boston sundry Articles in the Schedule herein enclosed marked Letter A, for the Service and use of the Army, And that Messieurs Ervings had directed their Correspondents here to execute such Commission which they had endeavored to do but could not: Their Lordships, altho' no Information thereon had been sent to them, thought it right to direct due enquiry to be made into this Business; and upon such Enquiry their Lordships have judged it expedient to order such Stores to be provided: I am therefore directed to Acquaint you, that several of the stores Mentioned in the Schedule A, are now Shipped According to an Invoice marked Letter B, on board the Ship Friendship James Holmes Master, under Sailing Orders to go to Spithead, and from thence to come under Convoy of One of His Majesty's Ships of War, consigned to the Order of the Officer Commanding His

[1] Secretary of the Treasury.

Majesty's Forces at Boston or elsewhere, as he shall direct her to proceed, And as will appear by the Charter Party, a Copy of which shall be sent by the Ship— You will observe by my former dispatches to General Gage of the 30th. June and 26th. July last, and by the Remarks on the Schedule A, that the Articles of Coals and Oats had been before provided by the Board.

"Their Lordships having since taken into Consideration what may be further wanted for the Army, have Ordered Thirty Watch-Coats to be sent out for the use of each Battalion, and for Twenty Battalions, which will come by the same Ship, And have also Ordered the different Articles in the Paper Marked Letter C, to be provided with all possible Expedition. This last Order is not so forward as to enable Me to inform you more particularly than I have endeavored to do by the Remarks in the Paper C, but I hope soon to do it."

Major General Howe

Endorsed (Copy) | Extract of a Letter from | John Robinson Esqr. | 9th. September 1775 | No. 1 | 5

Enclosure F

(Copy) A

Account of the several Goods and Stores which were desired to be sent out by Colonel Robertson.

4,000 pair of Blankets, six feet wide, & Seven feet long, if to be had soon, if not a full ¾. They must be

troilled if to be had, if not, plain; to be course yet strong and well milled.

1,000 pair Blankets ¾ such as is used for the Army.

2,000 Ruggs ¾, with Thrumbs, to be coarse & Strong and no to exceed in price 9 or 10 Shillings.

64,000 Ells of Oznabriggs, Two thirds to be as low as 7d ℔ Ell; if to be had; and the other Third to be still inferior, yet it must be strong and substantial.

14 Boxes Tin Plates No. 1—one third cross.
13 Do.———Do.——— No. 2————Do.
13 Do.———Do.——— No. 3————Do.
10 Do.———Do.———Double.

50 m Tinn'd Rivets.

1,200 large Lanthorn Leaves.

1600 Middle ———Do.

1200 Small————Do.

100 Bushs. Split Pease—packed in Tierces.

4,000 Bushels of Oats

1,800 Chaldrons Coals, London Measure.

50 Iron Stoves made at the Carren Works very cheap

Inches In
24 Long, 18 Wide, with thickness in proportion, to be fitted with doors and every thing ready to set up.

2,500 Wt. of Iron plates, for Funnels for the same.

2,000 Pr. of white Yarn Stockings, Stong & Substantial for Soldiers.

2,000 Pr. of Mens Shoes, different Sizes for Soldiers.

300 Wt. of small Pigtail Tobacco.

60 Kegs of Barley, 40 of the inferior Sort—10 of the 6d sort, & 10, of the best.

800 Bushels of Potatoes.

3 Ton of Cheese.

Endorsed Copy | Schedule A. | Acct. of the several Goods | & Stores which were desired | to be sent by Colo. Robertson. | No. 2. | NB. No. 3. An Invoice Marked B. Omitted | 6.

Enclosure G

[ACCOUNT OF STORES ORDERED TO BE SENT OUT TO BOSTON]

(Copy)

Flock Beds . . . . Ordered by the War Office

Coals . . . . 3000 Chaldrons . . 3000 Chaldrons were before Ordered and now 3000 are Added which is a greater Quantity than is mentioned as necessary in both Col: Robertson's Orders.

Porter . . 375,000 Gallons . . This Quantity is on a Calculation of allowing to each Man a Pot of Porter ℘r. day, and for 10,000 Men for 150 Days, and is sent to be used at the Discretion of the Commander in Chief.

Sheep . . 2000 . . . . After the Minutest inquiry in respect to sending out black Cattle that we found to be impracticable, but it is hoped that Sheep may be sent with tolerable degree of Safety and without much Loss, what will be the exact Number that can be sent out can't yet be Ascertained 'till the Shipping is fixed, but this Number is proposed to be sent, And it is hoped it may be Accomplished and will be of considerable Service.

Potatoes . . . A Cargo besides what has been Ordered on Col. Robertson's Plan.

Carrots } . . . . A few of each for Hospital use and
Onions } particular Cases, many can't be sent.

Sour Crout . . . A good Quantity will be sent as soon as the proper Season comes for making it, the Cabbages are not yet quite in their perfection for this purpose.

Sallad Seed . . . A good Quantity of this small Sallading Seed will be sent out, as it will grow on being Sown any where Almost on a little Earth and with Moisture and Warmth and may be raised by the Soldiers on a little space by each Mess in Sufficient Quantities for their refreshment and Use.

Malt . . . . Some will be sent out for the Hospital use and for Scorbutic Cases to be used as may be Judged proper.

100,000 Gallons of Jamaica Rum . . Information having been given that the Rum which the Troops get is bad and New and Unwholesome it is proposed that some of the Ships which must be Chartered for carrying these Stores out to Boston shall be sent from thence to Jamaica for Rum of a good Quality, and that they shall bring back to Boston at least this Quantity of Rum—By this means the Troops will have a supply of good Rum and it is proposed that it shall be at the disposal of the Commander in Chief, to be distributed by him on particular Services, and in such Manner as he shall think proper.

Vinegar—100 Hogsheads. It has been represented that

no Vinegar almost can be had, a Considerable Quantity has been sent out for the Hospital use, and it has been thought that a Quantity being sent to be served out as the Commander in Chief shall see fit may be of use and therefore this Quantity will be sent out with the other things.

Endorsed Copy | Schedule C | Account of stores and other | Necessaries Ordered to be | sent out to Boston. | No. 4. | 7

Enclosure H

(Copy)

Extract of a Letter from John Robinson Esqr. to Major Genl. Howe, dated Treasury Chambers 22d. September 1775.—

"In a former Letter I advised you of the Orders that had been given for the Shipping, consigned to your Order, a large Quantity of Provisions and Stores for the use of the Army under your Command. I now send you a List marked Letter A,* Containing an Account of the Ships which have been taken up for this Purpose. The Thames David Laird Master is already loaden, and will fall down the River in a Day or two—you have an account of her Cargo in the List, and Messrs.

*the same List as that recd. from Mr. Stephens

Mure, Son, and Atkinson, the Merchants employed to Ship the Stores will send the Bill of lading to you by that Ship. As the others are loaden they will be dispatched, and you may be assured of having advice thereof."

Endorsed Copy | Extract of a Letter from | John Robinson Esqr. | dated Treasury Chambers | 22 Sepr. 1775— | No. 5. | 8.

Enclosure I

(Copy)

Extract of a Letter from John Robinson Esqr. to Major General Howe, dated Treasury Chambers Whitehall 25th. Sepr. 1775—

Sir,

"You will receive this Letter from the Commander of the Storeship the Friendship Mr. Holmes, Master, who has Orders to deliver his Cargo according to your Directions, and in his future Destination to obey your Orders—I send you inclosed an Invoice of his lading, and am Directed by the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury to desire, that you will dispose thereof as you shall see proper for the Comfort and use of the Army."

Endorsed Copy | Extract of a Letter from John | Robinson Esqr. to Major Genl. | Howe, dated Treasury Chambers | Whitehall 25th. September 1775. | No. 6. | 9.

Enclosure J

(Copy)

Extract of a Letter from John Robinson Esqr. to Major Genl. Howe, dated Treasury Chambers Octor. 1st. 1775—

"I have lately from time to time advized you of the several Ships that have been sent out with Stores for the use of the Army, and I now send you a Copy of a Letter from Messrs. Mure and Atkinson to me with a duplicate of their Letter and inclosures to you."

Endorsed Copy | Extract of a Letter from | John Robinson Esqr. to Major | General Howe dated | Treasury Chambers Octor. 1st. | 1775.— | No. 7 | . 10.

Enclosure K

(Copy)

Extract of a Letter from John Robinson Esqr. to Major General Howe, Dated Treasury Chambers 19th October 1775.

"This will be delivered to you by Robert Salmond, "Master of the Ship British King, loaded with Stores "for the use of the Army under your Command, agree-"able to the Bill of Loading, transmitted to you by "Mure, Son, and Atkinson."

NB The Letters of Advice from the Treasury are all similar to this—

Endorsed Copy | Extract of a Letter from | John Robinson Esqr. to | Major General Howe | dated Treasury Chambers | October 19th. 1775. | No. 8. | 11.

Enclosure L

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO GENERAL HOWE]

Copy Boston 26th. February 1776.

Sir,

I have the honor of your Letter of Yesterday's date, accompanying Extracts of several Letters from the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury relating to the intention and distribution of the Supplies and Refreshments which His Majesty was Graciously Pleased to Order to be sent out to this Country; in consequence of which information and the probability that those Supplies were only designed for the "Use and Comfort of the Army," notwithstanding the Suggestion in Mr. Stephens's Letter, that the Fleet was to receive an equal Share of that Bounty, I shall give directions that you shall not be troubled with any further Application on that Subject, fully convinced and sensible of the humanity and impartiality of your disposition that nothing will ever be wanting in your power to supply the wants and Necessitys of His Majesty's Subjects of either Service, as they shall become known to you. I have the honor to be with great respect and Esteem.

Sir, &ca.

M. SHULDHAM

Honorable General Howe.

Endorsed Copy of Letter from Rear | Admiral Shuldham to | General Howe dated Boston | 26th. February 1776.— | In Vice Admiral | Shuldham's of the | 27 Febry | 13

[GEORGE JACKSON TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

29th. Febry. 1776

Sir

It was with great satisfaction I received & read to my Lords Commissioners of the Admty your Letter of the 15th. of last Month acquainting their Lordships of your Arrival at Boston, the Account thereof having been expected with great impatience, I have also received your Journal of the Occurrences upon the Voyage.

The only observation I have to make in return to your said Letter is on that Part of it respecting the Care to be used as to the Vessels which may in future be employed to carry out Stores or Supplies, And on this their Lorships are pleased to direct me to inform you that every Precaution will be taken for their Security the Nature of the business may admit of. I am &c,

GEO: JACKSON DS

Vice Adml. Shuldham
at Boston in No. America
By the Greyhound at Spithead,
Duplicate sent the next day to Cork to go by the Greyhound
Triplicate sent 29 Mar. To Mr. Pownall

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vol. 551, p. 192.

[GEORGE JACKSON TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

29th. Febry. 1776

Sir

Having received & communicated to my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty your Letters of the 19th. 27th. and 28th. of last Month, I do by their Lordships direction sit down to make the necessary replies thereto.

The Intelligence transmitted in the letter of the 19th. has been also received from Vice Adml. Graves.

Their Lordships have satisfaction in your recommendation of Captain Wallace, and will as you propose remove him into a larger & better Ship than the Rose, the first Opportunity there is for so doing.

The Letter you have transmitted from Mr. Brymer, Agent to Mr. Grant, who contracts for supplying fresh Meat to His Majesty's Ships at Boston in regard to drawing his Bills for the same, is referred to the Commissioners of the Victualling for their immediate Consideration and Opinion what can be done towards removing his difficulties, their Lordships being equally desirous with you that every facility may be given that can with Propriety, to the supply of an Article so essential to the well carrying on the publick Service.

It is not in their Lordships power at present to comply with the Proposal contained in Commissioner Arbuthnots letter of sending two Deck'd Ships for the Protection of the Yard at Halifax; and they Hope from the several other Measures now taking not only for the

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vol. 551, p. 193.

security of the Province of Nova Scotia but all His Majesty's Colonies in North America, the same will not be found necessary, Their Lordships approve of your appointment of another Officer to the Command of the Garpee Armed Brig, if on your farther Information concerning her, she is not in possession of the Rebels.

Their Lordships have made the Master General of the Ordnance acquainted with the Want of Ordnance small stores at Halifax; and with your proposition of having a Supply sent in a Storeship to Boston, or wherever the Commander in Chief may be, it being inconvenient to send to Halifax when supplies are wanted, and have recommended the same to be complied with.

Lieut. Mouat having informed my Lords that there is a Ship at Boston of Tonage and dimensions very fit to be established as a Sloop, and their Lordships intending that she shall be purchased for His Majestys Service I have it in Command from them to acquaint you therewith and that you may expect their Order for so doing, also for establishing the said Vessel as a Sloop and appointing Mr. Mouat to the Command of her, who will return in the Canceaux so soon as she can be got ready which they expect will be in the Course of a few days and there will be sent in her a set of Guns proper to be supplied for the said Sloops use. I am &c,

GEO. JACKSON DS

Vice Adml. Shuldham
at Boston No. America
By the Greyhound at Spithead
Duplicate sent the next day to Cork to go by the Greyhound
Triplicate sent 29 March to Mr. Pownall--

[PHILIP STEPHENS TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

4th. March 1776

Sir

My Lords Commissioners of the Admty having received a Memorial from the Gentlemen concerned in the Chaleur and Gaspee Fisheries and places adjacent in the Gulph of St. Lawrence, praying their Lordships to grant protection for the Ships &c. employed therein, I am commanded by their Lordships to send you herewith an Extract of their said Memorial, And to recommend it to you to take every proper Care in your power to give protection to the said Fisheries agreeable to the directions in your Instructions on that Head. I am &c.

P S

Vice Adml. Shuldham
at Boston
By the Greyhound at Cork, By Express at 6. PM.
Duplicate sent 29 March To Mr Pownall

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vol. 551, p. 210.

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham Boston 8th. March 1776—

Sir.

Herewith I transmit to you Copies of Two Letters I //received since my last of the 26th. past from Captain A. Parker at New York, and Captain Wallace at Rhode B Island, with their Intelligence and information of the State of those Colonies; And [I am now to inform you, Sir, that on the Morning of the 4th. instant we observed that the Rebels had the preceding night taken post on the heights of Dorchester, and had thrown up so extensive and strong a Redoubt that it was supposed not less than Ten or Twelve thousand Men could have been employed in perfecting it in so short a time; This was so alarming and I presume unexpected an Event from the Advantageous situation of this Post, commanding the Town and Harbour of Boston, that General Howe Ordered an Attack to be made upon it that night, and Two thousand Troops were Embarked and in readiness for that Service, but the Wind blowing too fresh for the Boats to Row ahead the Expedition was laid aside, and the next day the 5th. Orders were issued for the Army to prepare to embark with all the dispatch possible, which the very distress'd Condition it is in for want of Provision makes absolutely necessary, for 'till I gave Orders a few days ago for a Months Supply out of the Naval Stores, it had not then more than a sufficiency for ☞Fourteen days, and except a Supply arrives very speedily for both services, the Consequence must be fatal. We are now using our utmost efforts and attention in Em-

barking the Ordnance and other Stores, and preparing for Evacuating this Town and Harbour to proceed to Halifax, the nearest and most likely place of refuge for an Army under such necessitous and Singular Circumstances, where I shall Convoy it with part of His Majesty's Squadron under my Command, leaving all the Force I can spare for the protection of the Supplies intended for this place.

On the representation of General Howe of the small importance the Ships under Captain Wallace's Command are now at Rhode Island, and the very few I have to protect our Supplies from falling into the hands of the Rebels, especially on our leaving Boston, I have Ordered Captain Wallace to send two of them (the Swan and Bolton Armed Brig) to Cruize in the track of any Vessels bound here, and to see them in safety in their way to Halifax, The Glasgow, I have Ordered to New York and from thence to the Southward with General Howe's and my Dispatches, and the Rose I have Ordered to Halifax to clean and refit.

/c I likewise herewith transmit to You Copy of a Letter from Captain Talbot of the Niger, informing me of the loss of the Friendship Transport which General Howe had sent with his dispatches to New York, and on board which, on the Generals Application to me, I had Ordered a Petty Officer and Ten Men from the Chatham, and the same number from the Centurion, to assist the Master in the Navigation and defence of her upon that Service, all which I am sorry to acquaint you are become Prisoners to the Rebels to whom they were obliged to fly and submit to save their Lives when the Vessel was Wreck'd

Captain Parker having acquainted me of the Death

of Mr. George Clepham Purser of the Asia on the 24th. January last, I have Appointed Mr. Edward Bragge my Secretary to Succeed him in that Employment, which I hope their Lordships will be pleased to confirm him in.

I am
Sir
Your most Obedt. Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed 8 March 1776 | Vice Adml. Shuldham | R 2 May | (with 14 Inclosures) R 2 May
Answd.

Enclosure A

[CAPTAIN PARKER TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM]

Copy
Sir,

On the fifth of this Month Mr. Lee the Rebel General came into this City, with a large Body of Men said to Amount to Three Thousand, on the Eleventh they removed all the Guns upon the lower Batteries up to what is called the Liberty Pole near the Barracks, this it was impossible for His Majesty's Ships to prevent, the Battery being so Situated, that I Should have been Obliged to place one Ship in the North River, which at that time was Absolutely impossible; from there being a Strong Wind at W.NWt. and a Flood Tide, which

effectually prevented our moving out of the East River; besides very large fields of floating Ice that would have Subjected the Ships to the most extreme danger of being carried Adrift. Firing upon the Town and judged by the Governor, General Clinton and myself, too Severe a Measure, being Confident that the Majority of the Citizens, particularly those of *Property* are faithful to the King; neither was this Act of Violence, an Act of the City's, but of the Rebels who have invaded it, as appears by the Minute of the Committee for removing the Records. I must Sir, beg leave to remark, that I feel myself in a very difficult Situation to know how to Act, Convinced as I am of the Attachment to His Majesty of many Men of great Property in this Town, at the same time knowing that it is Garrisoned by Rebels, And they have even had the Audacity to place Centinels immediately before Me, which I could never Submit to, was I not persuaded that my firing upon them would involve the City in ruins, which I must confess I cautiously Avoid, being determined if possible to make the Act of committing Hostilities theirs and not Mine, I should hope I am doing right, and that this lenity on my side, may not be Misconstrued, as a want of Zeal in carrying on the King's Service.

We have had a most severe Winter during which it has been with the greatest difficulty we have maintained our Stations, this has not been done without the Ships Sustaining some damage, the Asia making Sixteen or Twenty Inches of Water in Twelve Hours, the Phœnix does not make Water but her Bottom is a good deal cut with Ice. On the Eleventh we hauled off from the Wharfs to which we had been fast ever since the Twenty Ninth of December. Our fasts to the Shore

were watched by the Citizens, to prevent their being Cut by Ill disposed persons, until the Arrival of Lee. We did not haul off without great apprehensions of Ice, but after the taking away the Guns, I thought it prudent to have the Ships in a Situation to Act; Until the thirteenth our Minds were much Agitated for fear of the Ice, having had many large Fields come in upon us, but fortunately of no Substance.

On the Sixteenth Mr. Clark the Officer Commanding the Armed Tender came and reported he had seen a great number of Armed Rebels upon the Bluff Point of Staten Island and that he imagined they were Fortifying; Upon this information I thought it my Duty to throw every Obstruction in the way of such an Undertaking; I therefore sailed with His Majesty's Ship under my Command to the Narrows, and Anchored close off the Point of Staten Island, lay there four or five Hours, but could not, either from the Mast Head, or from the Deck, discover any ground to be broke, or that there was any appearance of such an Intention. A great number of Armed Rebels paraded about, but as I could not fire upon them with any certainty, I did not choose to accustom them to Cannon Shot, where there was so little probability of having any good effect.

At the same time I moved down with the Phœnix, I ordered Captain Vandeput to move into the North River, and place himself in such a Situation as to prevent the Rebels taking Post, upon either Governor's or Hangman's Island. I am now laying in the Phœnix off of the Narrows, where nothing can pass but must come within reach of my Guns, nor can any thing move upon the Heights but must be seen from the Mast Heads.

Should any attempt be made to Fortify, I shall endeavour to retard it as much as possible, but cannot flatter myself with a Hope of being able to stop such Proceedings effectually the Land being above the height of my Tops. In this Situation I also Command the View of the Hook, and can see a great way to Sea; am therefore ready to dispatch the Armed Tender with Pilots to any Ship or Vessel that may be coming in. The Asia Commands the most Material passage up to the Town, And I am persuaded the Rebels never will dare to take possession of either of those Islands while she is able to keep her Station, which nothing but Ice can drive her from.

Mr. Lee much against the Inclination of the City, has cut off all supplies of Fresh Provisions; in return I have given Orders to Stop every necessary from going to it. It is reported and I have it from good Authority that Lee means to Fortify the back part of the Town by Intrenchments, and to erect some Batteries upon the Heights to Obstruct the Passage of both Rivers; as yet nothing of that sort is begun, nor do I apprehend any Batteries he can erect will be of any great consequence while we are able to prevent his doing of it at the Two passes where the Ships now lye.

I was much hurt at the Rebels taking the Ship Blue Mountain Valley, One of those loaded with Coals, Porter &ca. for the Troops, but in that case was particularly unfortunate, having the day before she was taken, dispatched a Lieutenant and fifteen Men in a Pilot Boat to the Hook, upon the report of a Ship being off; The Master on that day had stood off to Sea, the Lieutenant therefore returned and reported that there was not any Vessel in Sight; The day after the Ship

stood in and was taken not without some Suspicions of Treachery on the Master's side. The Sloop that brings you these Dispatches was the Vessel *seized upon* as the Owners say for the above purpose, but I thought it a proper Step to Seize upon her, leaving it to you to determine how far they can justify such an Act of Piracy.

Governor Tryon's Letter of the 19th. of January was of such an Alarming Nature, that I thought it my Duty to guard against the consequences if possible; I therefore Ordered the Cargo to be taken out of the James Schooner lately Seized, and Armed the said Schooner (having no small Vessel of the King's upon this Station) to enable her to be so placed as to give me the earliest Intelligence, should the Enemy attempt to Assemble the Vessels mentioned in the Letter; since the Hauling off the Ships from the Wharfs she has been of infinite Service as a Cruizer.

I am Sir, to Acknowledge the Receipt of your Orders by the Mercury, she Arrived here the third of this Month and Sailed the Eleventh, I compleated her Provisions for three Months, during her stay the three Transports also Arrived and sailed with her.

On the Twentieth Arrived the Harriot Transport from England bound to the Army with Coals, Porter &ca. she left England the Ninth of December; I propose as soon as she is refitted, pushing her, the Ship with Salt and the Sloop loaded with Naval Stores, on to Rhode Island, in hopes of their getting from thence a Convoy to Boston.

I have received a Letter from the Mayor of New York, dated the Twenty first Acquainting me that His Majesty's Ships are to be supplied as usual with Pro-

visions; In consequence of which I have given Orders to allow the Market Boats to pass to the City.

I am just now informed that the Rebels are pushing large Supplies of Flour &ca. from New York up Long Island Sound, this it is impossible for me to prevent; there is a Battery erected upon Long Island to defend the passage through Hell Gate, Another is began upon the Island of New York at a place called Benson's Bay, which will annoy any Vessels that may be coming hither through the Sound; as it is meant to defend the passage between Blackwell's Island and New York; It is also said Mr. Lee's plan is to Fortify the Wharfs by raising Platforms in the Cellars, where he means to place Guns so as to be upon a height with the level of the River at high Water; but this will never Answer his purpose, as Ships of any Size may come within Twenty Yards of the Wharfs.

On the 24th. January, Died Mr. George Clephan, Purser of His Majesty's Ship Asia; I appointed Mr. John Saunders to be Acting in the Station until your Appointment shall take place

In future I find by the Agent's Letter there is little probability of his being Able to Supply His Majesty's Ships with Rum, Pease, Beef or Pork; the first from it's not being allowed to be imported; the latter Articles from the Country People being terrified at the thoughts of being detected bringing them in.

I must Sir, beg leave to request you will be pleased to Order, by the first Man of War or Vessel that may come here, the Stores for both Ships, according to the enclosed demands, the Asia being distressed for want of them, and the Phœnix in great want of many Articles.

We are much distressed for want of small Vessels, I

should therefore hope Sir, you would be pleased to dispatch this Vessel to me Again; with such Orders as you may have for me. I have the Honor to be,

Sir
Your most Obedient and
most Humble Servant
H. PARKER

Phœnix, off the Narrows
of Graves End Bay, New York
25th. February 1776

Molyneux Shuldham Esqr.
Rear Admiral of the White &ca. &ca.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from Captn. | Parker to Rear Admiral | Shuldham, dated New York 25th. Febry 1776. | with 11 Inclosures | In Vice Admiral | Shuldham's Lre | of the 8 March | A—with 11 Inclosures

Enclosure 1

Articles of Confederation and perpetual Union entered into by the Delegates of the several Colonies of New Hampshire &ca. in General Congress met at Philadelphia May 10th. 1775.[1]

[1] For the text of these articles see the Journals of the Continental Congress, 1774–1789, vol. II, pp. 195–201.

Enclosure 2

[INTELLIGENCE RECEIVED]

Copy Received the begining of Jany. 1776.

The following is a Copy of what was written under a Bill of such Goods as was immediately to be procured, the List of the Goods I had not time to Copy but they were Various Sorts, Gunpowder, Lead, Flints &ca. to the Amount of Twenty five thousand pounds Stlg Vizt.

These Goods should be purchased in Holland and France, and the most probable way to effect it will be immediately to send Vessels with Provisions for Portugal, Spain, and the Streights—Order the Proceeds to be remitted by Bills to Amsterdam or London. A Factor Capable of Transacting this bussiness in Holland, Hamboro, and France should be immediately employed, Goods at Holland may at a Small risque and Charge, be sent to Dunkirk, and there be sent off —

At Holland Dutch Bottoms may be got for Saint Austatia—at Holland or Hamboro, Danish Bottoms for St. Croix.

I cannot find that the persons are Nominated as yet for this Bussiness, I shall endeavour to learn who they are to be, and what Vessels.—I think by what little I can learn that the Vessels fiting out here are part of them that are to be employed for the above Expedition one of them is a Ship of 36 Guns, her Head is the figure of a Man as Drawing a Sword. Bottom white, Sides Black and Yellow above—The Brig has no head at all, however as they dont sail yet I will let you know more particulars about them and who will be their Commanders.

There is to be Issued a further Sum of Three Millions of Dollars. I have enclosed part of a letter from Mr. Hellegas the Treasurer, it is broke to pieces but it will serve to Convince you that a further Sum is to be Issued.

They are very resolute to persevere in their Wars. News Came Yesterday, that one Regiment of Foot and three Companies of Light Horse was come to Long Island. Coll. Floyd said he was glad if they were, that they would soon be their Horses, he said if the regulars should guard a certain place between some Noted Name and Hell gate it would be difficult for the Provincial Troops to get on Long Island. Here is three persons from New York, One Captn. Greenol, One Brassier, and one Palmer, with a New Draft of Hudsons River, Signifying the Necessity of Building another Fort on Poop lopers Hill in the above River they also brought letters from the Convention of New York; I Copied off the following but opportunity would not allow me any further.

We take the Liberty to enclose you a Copy of our proceedings, respecting the Delinquents in Queen's and Richmond's Counties, we apprehend we have proceeded against them as far as prudent, with regard to present Circumstances of the Capital of this Colony and the Safety of the Colonies in general as far as it depends upon the Security of its Capital will permit, and for this Assertion we beg to Suggest the following reasons, to wit

1st.

The Power which the Kings Ships have for destroying the Property in this City.

2d.

Our being almost utterly destitute of Powder for the defence of the City, was it in other respects defensible against Naval Forces.

3d.

The great probability that an Array of Troops against the Abovementioned delinquents by Authority of this Congress, even were we Sufficiently provided for the purposes with Powder would bring on a Firing upon this City.

4th.

We are now expecting Vessels from the Importation of Powder &ca. &ca. this object should we unnecessarily incense the Navy we may lose, as well as the Opportunity of Supporting the Inhabitants of this City with the Necessaries of Life in a severe Season, which Necessaries it is well known we are Almost entirely supplyed with by Water.

The latter part of this letter signified that Troops should be sent from some other parts against the Abovementioned Counties.

Another Letter and a Copy of One that had been sent to Governor Thrumbull requesting him that the Types &ca. taken from Rivington might be delivered into the hands of the Chairman of the Committee of New York, and he would use his endeavour to prevent any inroads or incurtions into the Province of New York for the future.

Here is one Captain Sollick in this Town with three

Others that came down from the back Forts with the Prisoners taken at Saint Johns &ca. I have made it my bussiness to get acquainted with them, Sollick is the fellow that took the Goods and Stores from Turtle bay; with his own Sloop, which he made free to tell me (being a friend of his) says he I had Authority and went to New York on purpose to take that old Tryon myself. I warrant I would have secured him; but when I came there the Damn'd Tories pretended to say it would be best to let him alone a little longer, had it not been for them I should have had him safe enough; he is now applying to the Congress for a reward for his bravery, he told me he intended to fit out his own Sloop with 6 Guns and a Number of Swivels for Privateering he is one of Connecticut, he further Assured me that there was at that Place two fine Schooners fiting out, One for Captain Sears, of New York, the other for Captain Craig—One of the others told me that three Companys of Troops was Stationed at Tycontoroga and St. Georges with a great number at at Saint Johns, 27,000 Men was fixed on to be embodied next Spring, but Since the News Came from England that an Army of 30,000 Men are to be sent over, I believe they are about to Augment their forces, however probably I may learn what forces they intend to resolve on.

The Privateers is froze up, but now the thaw will free them, and I shall know when they Sail, here is upwards of 100 Flatts built to be set on fire if any Fleet Comes up this River. they are to be Chain'd One to another in two Rows across the River and a large Chain to be put across, There is something of Great Consequence going to be put in Motion at Boston as soon as the Frost sets in, they mean to use the Utmost in their power, as I heard

one of them say, that it would be of greater Consequence than Reducing of Canada.

Endorsed Copy | No. 2. | In V. A. Shuldhams | 8 March 1776

Enclosure 3

[INTELLIGENCE FROM PHILADELPHIA]

(Copy) Thursday, 4th. January 1776.

This day about one o'Clock sailed the Ship Alfred and the Ship Columbus with Two Brigs,[1] the Alfred Carries 36 Guns 9 and 12 pounders, 60 Marines, and about 200 Sailors. Columbus about the same number of Men, and 32 Guns, the Two Brigs carries 16 Guns, they sailed with 5 or 6 Merchant Ships Loaded with Flour from the Congress. Hopkins Commands the Alfred, she has Yellow sides, her Head the figure of a Man, English Colours but more Striped;—The Columbus is all Black, except white bottom, with no Head, Commanded by one Whipple.

Hopkins says he will board after a few Shot at all events, they have got a Number of Grapnels, Spikes &ca. for boarding, with Cohorns on the Main top. A Sloop[2] of 12 Guns is to sail this Evening, she is a Sloop that came from Rhode Island. I dont know whether or not these Vessels are going but it is probable they will Convoy these Merchant men off the Coast as they are

[1] The Cabot and the Andrew Doria. [2] The Providence.

going for Powder &ca. to Spain, Portugal and Holland and to France but I cannot understand they have any particular Alliances as yet by some words as I heard I believe they will pay Lord Dunmore a Visit soon, he is on board and is fallen down Ten Miles below New port he has lost many Men. Three Companies is going to March from here very soon Captain Williams Alens, Dawson and Jenkenses all for Virginia. The Neptune and the Aurora is Two of the Above Merchantmen, there Names is in their Sterns, they are Certainly going for Powder and Ammunition let their pretence be what they will. very bad News from Canada Arnolds Regiment have lost great Numbers of Men Starved to Death and Perished with Hunger and Cold. Governor Carlton has great Numbers in Quebec. Long Faces in the Congress because they are Almost out of hopes of taking it: the head of the Tories on Long Island are to be taken and Secured in Goal and the Others to be disarmed; more Vessels are loading here with Flour none of them Cleared out at the Custom House, they are all Freighted by the Congress.

N. B. The first part of this Information was a Mistake, The Privateers having only fell down the River and did not sail.[1]

(Sign'd) H. PARKER

Endorsed Copy | No. 3. | In V. A. Shuldham's | 8 March 1776

[1] See the Andrew Doria's Log, Jan. 4 and 17, 1776.

Enclosure 4

From several Informations the following is the State of

Ships or Vessels Name	Commanders Names	Number					
		Guns					
		Pounders					Swivels
		32	24	18	9	6	
Alfred (Ship)	" Hopkins	"	"	"	20 "	- - - 10	- - -
Columbus (Ship)	" Whipple	"	"	"	18 "	10	
Annodora[1] (Brig)	" Dunn[3]	"	"	"	"	16	12
Cabinet[2] (Brig)	" Hopkins Junr.	"	"	"	"	14	12
Providence (Sloop)	" Hazard	"	"	"	"	12	10
Row Gallies Thirteen	No.						
Vizt.	One Mounting -	1	"	"	"	"	"
	Some - - - -	"	1	"	"	"	"
	and some - - -	"	"	1	"	"	"
One Floating Battery	120 feet long, 20 feet wide, the Parapet of which is only						
Thirty Fire Rafts, Built like a Scough 18 feet long and 12 feet Wide.							
Two Ships Twenty Guns each - - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -
Two Brigs 14 and 16	Guns each - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -
Thirteen Frigates, ordered to be Built by the Continental Congress from 28 to							

Endorsed Copy | State of the Rebel's Marine | Forces.— | No. 4. | In V. A. Shuldhams |

[1]Andrew Doria. [2]Cabot. [3]Nicholas Biddle.

the Rebels Marine forces. Vizt.

of	Men	Remarks
	Philadelphia	
Lower Deck Upper Deck	220 Including 60 Marines	Figure head, Yellow sides, her lower Deck Ports not above 18 inches from the Water.
Lower Deck Upper Deck	220 Including 60 Marines	Black sides without a Head.
- - - -	130 Including 30 Marines	Black sides without a Head.
- - - -	120 Including 30 Marines	Figure Head and Yellow Sides.
- - - -	90 Including 28 Marines	- -
- - - -		
"	50 each	
"		
"		
Plank.		
	Baltimore.	
- - -	- - -	Fitting out.
	New Haven	
- - -	- - -	Fitting out.
36 Guns, Two	Allotted to be B	uilt at this Port.[4]

8 March 1776.

[4] Four of the vessels were eventually built at Philadelphia: the Randolph, 32; the Washington, 32; the Effingham, 28; and the Delaware, 24.

Enclosure 5

[ORDER ISSUED BY THE NAVAL COMMITTEE]

(Copy)

The Naval Committee give possitive Orders, that every Officer in the Sea and Marine Service, and all the Common Men belonging to each, who have enlisted into the Service of the United Colonies on board the Ships now fiting out, that they immediately repair on board their respective Ships as they would avoid being deemed deserters, and all those who have undertaken to be Security for any of them are hereby Called upon, to procure and deliver up the Men they have engaged for, or they will be immediately Called upon in a proper and effectual Way.

Boats will Constantly Attend at Messrs. Welling and Morris's Wharf to Carry all people on board the Ships. Philadelphia Jany. 4th. 1776.

By order of the Committee

TY. MALTACK *Secy.*

Endorsed Copy | No. 5. | In V. A. Shuldham | 8 Mar 1776

Enclosure 6

[GOVERNOR TRYON TO CAPTAIN PARKER]

Copy Ship Dutchess of Gordan, off
New York 19th. January 1776.

Sir,

This evening I have received intelligence of a Plan intended in Connecticut Government against the King's Ships. Vizt. that a number of Sloops loaded with Combustibles, are to Sail through Hell Gate, and to rendezvous off Blackwell's Island, where they are to be chained together and sent down to New York with the Ebb Tide, in some dark and Tempestuous Night, when they think the Ships of War cannot escape being destroyed by the Fire. General Lee is Supposed to have been consulted on this Scheme, an intention that may be forwarded without the knowledge of this City.

I am
Sir,
Your most Obedient Servant
WM. TRYON

Captain Parker

Endorsed Copy | Copy of a Letter from Govr. | Tryon to Captain Parker. | New York 19th. Janry 1776. | No. 6 | In V. A. Shuldham | 8 March 1776

Enclosure 7

[INTELLIGENCE RECEIVED]

Copy 28th. January 1776.

That General Carlton ordered Two Parties from Quebec, One Marched under the Command of Colonel Mc.Clean, and posted themselves between Col. Arnold and General Montgomery; who were One Mile Asunder; That upon a Signal given by the fire of a Cannon, General Carlton with the second Party, attacked Arnold in Front and Mc.Clean in Rear, by which Manœvre, Arnold's party were all killed, or taken; The Alarm then reached Montgomery's Intrenchments which he Mounted with his Aid De Camp who were immediately Shot. His Party fell in confusion and was routed totally.

General Wooster had shut up the Mass Houses (in Montreal) on Christmas Eve; which with other matters has turned the Canadians. The Priests are very warm in the King's Service; And refuse Absolution to all who are not in his Service; So that it is imagined Wooster and Easton with 200 Men are Taken or fled from Montreal. Their people pass daily through and will not stay, Several Die, in attempting to get over the Lake Frozen to Death, in some places 6, and some 7, lie dead together. The Lake is not passable by Land or Water, nor do I imagine it will be this Winter, before General Carlton clears Canada. No Provincials has passed yet, nor do I believe any body can get to Canada to be feared. In the Spring the Wheel will turn. Things here wear a better face. General Washington wants

8,000 Men, but they are not to be had. They talk of raising 3,000 Men in Connecticut for Canada—and 2000 Massts. but the people will not turn out for Canada. The Multitude would willingly accept of Lord Norths Speech; but are led by bad Heads which begin to Totter. Powder is much wanted, they have it not; I hope Lee's expedition will do more good than hurt. a friend to—Conolly Queen's street

May fair

Endorsed Copy | No. 7. | In V. A Shuldham | 8 March 1776

Enclosure 8

Copy

Intelligence received by persons who may be depended upon, Since 18th. Decemr. 1775.

1776 Janry. 4th. Two Brigs fitting out as Privateers from New Haven in the Colony of Connecticut, 12 or 14 Guns each. Their Plan was supposed to make an Attempt upon the Magazine of Gunpowder at Needham's Fort upon the Island of Barbadoes, which they had Intelligence was weakly Guarded.

. . . 4th. By two Seamen who deserted from the Row Gallies at Philadelphia, that then there was Six Privateers laying there, that the Rebels had Sunk seventeen Caissoons in the Channel about Nine Miles below Philadelphia (and had five more ready) in such a form as

to make a Serpentine Channel, and that each Caissoon was Armed with very large Iron Spikes, the bigness of a Man's thigh.

. . . 8th. By a Letter from Baltimore, there were Two Ships of Twenty Guns each, then fitting out as Privateers at that place.

. . . 9th. By Letters from Philadelphia about the 2d. of January, Two of the Privateers fell down the Delawar; the rest were to follow as soon as possible.

. . . 9th. By a Letter of Authority from the Island of Hispaniola, dated the 23d. of November. The Port of Ocayes, was opened as a free Port by Proclamation for Six Months for the Importation of North American Produce; the same Letter also Mentions their expectation of the Arrival of Seven Thousand five hundred French Troops at Cape Francois and the same Number at Martinique, and that there is a great Importation of Ordnance Stores daily coming upon that Island.

1776 Janry. 23d. A Schooner the Master's name Stanbury is to discharge her Cargo of Gunpowder at Egg Harbour or Cape May; Ordered not to come within Cape Hinlopen for fear of King's Ships. A great many Merchant Ships cleared out from Philadelphia for the West Indies, and many expected in the last of January, or the first Week in February.

. . . 23d. Received the disagreeable News that the Ship Blue Mountain Valley loaded with Coals, Porter, &ca. was Seized off Sandy Hook by William Alexander commonly

called Lord Sterling, he having Arm'd Two Sloops from Elizabeth Town for that purpose.

Endorsed Copy | No. 8. | In V. A. Shuldham | 8 March 1776

Enclosure 9

[ORDER OF THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY OF NEW YORK FOR THE REMOVAL OF PUBLIC RECORDS]

Copy In Committee of Safety New York
February 11th. 1776.

This Committee observing that the Cannon and Military Stores on and near the Battery are now under removal to other parts of the City, and knowing that this Transaction both in its design and Execution is without the Consent of this Committee and even without their knowledge otherwise than as discovered from the Transaction itself, And as perhaps such a removal may bring on a firing upon the City from the Ships of War in this Port, which may greatly endanger the Publick records of this Colony. This Committee is fully of Opinion that the Publick Records ought to be immediately removed to a place of greater safety than that in which they now are; Therefore Ordered that the said Publick Records of this Colony together with Samuel Bayard Junr. Esqr. the Deputy Secretary of this Colony be forthwith Conveyed under a proper Guard of the

Militia of the City of New York to the dwelling house of Nicholas Bayard Esqr. Alderman of the outward of the said City and be there Securely kept under such Guard until further Order of the Provincial Congress of this Colony or of this Committee of Safety. And the said Guard are hereby expressly required to permit the said Samuel Bayard Esqr. to have Continual access to and the direction of the said Records, except that he and every other person be prevented from removing them or any of them from the place where they are hereby Ordered to be deposited until the further Order of the Provincial Congress, or of this Committee. And ordered that Coll. Lasher be requested to furnish a proper Guard and see this order Executed.

And Ordered further that Colonel Lasher fix on such Officers and Company of his Regiment for this and any other Duty that may be directed as he shall think proper and report the same to this Committee. The Committee hereby giving assurance that Provision will be made for the Pay and Subsistance of such Company equal to the Continental Establishment while Continued in Service.

A true Copy from the Minutes

ROBT. BENSON *Secy.*

A true Copy of the Original furnished me by the said Robt. Benson

SAML. BAYARD JUNR.

Endorsed Copy | No. 9 | In V. A. Shuldham | 8 Mar. 1776

Enclosure 10

Copy

Private Intelligence from Philadelphia
13th. Feby. 1776.

1776

January 8th. Forty Ton of Salt Petre Arrived from Saint Croix.

17 Fleet saild to Reedy Island and Seventy Hands arrived from Rhode Island to help them.

20 Twenty two of the Cheveaux de frizes drove by the Ice from their Moorings.—

Eighty hands more for—

February 12th. Fleet sailed in the Morning under old Hopkins from Reedy Island, destination a Secret.

Four Frigates on the Stocks, the Keels 140, 136, 124 and 120 Feet—to carry they say from 36 Guns to 28 Do. *but not quite Certain*—

A Guard Ship on the Stocks of 18 Guns, to be launched in about three Weeks, to be Stationed just below the Cheveaux de frize.

The Deserters that are here would very willingly return to their Duty, if they were sure of a Pardon, and could be informed when they would be received; and it is believed would bring many with them.

Endorsed Copy | No. 10. | In V. A. Shuldham | 8 March 1776.

Enclosure 11

Copy

Wages ordered by the New York Provincial Congress, to be given for Seamen, to Man the Privateers at Philadelphia.

Gunner	℘r. Month . . .	15 Dollars
Gunner's Mate . .	Do.	10⅔ Do.
Boatswain	Do.	15 Do.
Boatswain's Mate .	Do.	9⅓ Do.
Boatswain's 2d. Mate	Do.	8 Do.
Able Seamen . . .	Do.	6⅔ Do.

Endorsed Copy | Wages Order'd by the New York | Provincial Congress to be given | for Seamen to Man the Privateers.— | No. 11. | In V. A. Shuldham | 8 March 1776

Enclosure B

[CAPTAIN WALLACE TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM]

Copy,

Rose, Rhode Island Febry 28th,=1776.

Sir,

A Vessel from Captain Parker at York arrived here in her way to Boston, by which opportunity I acknowledge the receipt of Letters and Orders of the 1st. In-

stant, His Majesty's Vessels here, are Employed Cruizing about the Bay and sometimes making Descents harrassing the Rebels as much as possible, they have abandoned the Island of Prudence to Us, and I expect the Island of Connanicut every day, what Hay and Stock they can't take away with them they burn and destroy they are making New levies, New Laws, every one who does not take a Test to join them, they disposses of their Houses, and send them Prisoners into the back Country, some that have escaped on board His Majesty's Ship, acquaint me that several of the Inhabitants are exceedingly tired of the War, wishes for Troops to arrive, that they may join them, it seems their Policy, to Distress the Country and the People in Order to leave them no alternative but entering into the Rebellion. We have found the Transport so necessary for our Wounded Men, that I could not conveniently send her, they are near recovered, and I flatter myself I shall soon send her loaded. I beg leave to observe, by the Weekly Return we run short of some Articles of Provisions, not to be got here, Indeed Fresh Beef and Greens &ca. Market stuff is all we do get. In some former Letters I mentioned to Admiral Graves the situation of the Towns about here, and my reasons for not destroying them, it would be a great satisfaction to know you sentiments upon that head, it has been my Opinion some time, that a small additional Land Force tack'd to the Squadron would secure this Post, and oblige them to keep a greater Number of Men to guard the Coast along the Sound, harrass, and do them great Injury and oblige them to give up all the Islands to us. —Lee has been sometime at York.—Hopkins is Sailed with the Philadelphia Fleet.—The Continental Con-

gress has Voted themselves perpetual, so says report, our Intelligence is not much to be depended upon they keep so strict a look out.—Inclosed is the State and Condition of His Majesty's Ships.—I have the honor to be

Your most humble
and Most Obedient Servant
JAMES WALLACE

Molyneux Shuldham Esqr. Adml. &ca. &ca.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from Captn. | Wallace to Rear Admiral | Shuldham, dated, Rose, | Rhode Island 28th. Feby. 1776— | In Vice Admiral | Shuldham's Lre | of the 8 March | B

Enclosure C

[CAPTAIN TALBOT TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM]

(Copy) Niger at Sea, 3d. March 1776.

Sir,

If Mr. Dawson has not already informed You, I am now to convey to you the disagreeable News, that the Friendship which Sailed lately from Boston for New York was cast away about 4 o'Clock in the Morning of last Friday Three Leagues to the Southward of Cape Cod—My first sight of her as I was standing towards the Land, was about 11 the same day, and appeared to be at an Anchor in a dangerous Situation on the open Coast, on my nearer approach I found she was high and dry on Shore; it blew Violently at NWt. by which

means it prevented any communication between us; at 8 the same Evening I got round to the Northward of the Cape, came to an Anchor off the Coast and fired a Gun, as I knew there was then but a Neck of Land about Two Miles between me and the Wreck; I then expected to have got her Crew on board, but all to no purpose, it blew so Violently that Night and all the next day;—The Pilot of her is the only Person secreted from the Rebels, he was conveyed on board the Hope Brig, and Mr. Dawson has I believe been prevented putting him on board You agreeable to my directions, by He and Lieutenant Brown Chasing two Schooners to the Southward of Cape Cod. I am,

Sir &ca.

GEO: TALBOT.

Rear Admiral Shuldham Commander in Chief &ca. &ca.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from | Captain Talbot of His Majs. | Ship Niger to Rear | Admiral Shuldham, | relative to the loss of | the Friendship Transport. | dated 3d. March 1776. | In Vice Admiral | Shuldham's Lre | of the 8 March | C.

[GEORGE JACKSON TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

14th. March. 1776

Sir

Sir Stanier Porten, Secretary to Lord Weymouth, having transmitted to my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty a Letter giving Intelligence of two Vessels being lately sailed from Bourdeaux to America, laden with Powder, and Ammunition, and that another is at the same place taking in the like Lading, and will soon sail for for America, I am commanded by their Lordships to send you the inclosed Copy of the said Letter for your information. And am &ca.

GEO: JACKSON DS

Vice Adml. Shuldham at Boston

By the Greyhound—sent to Cork 16 Mar

Duplicate sent 29 March To Mr. Pownall

[GEORGE JACKSON TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[2]]

14th. Mar: 1776

Sir

My Lords Commissioners of the Admty having received an Extract of a Letter from Nantes giving Intelligence that there was an American Vessel in that Port,

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vol. 551, p. 267.

[2] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vol. 551, p. 267.

and that there were several in other Ports of France, in search of Ammunition; I am commanded by their Lordships to send you the inclosed Copy thereof for your information And am &ca.

GEO JACKSON DS

Vice Adml. Shuldham at Boston in
North America
By the Greyhound sent to Cork 16 Mar.
Duplicate sent 29 March—To Mr. Pownall

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham King Road, Boston
Harbour 17th. March 1776.

Sir,

[Since my last to you of the 8th., the Fleet and Army have been busily Employed in Embarking the Ordnance and other Stores belonging to the King, in which the Rebels have given us little or no interruption, tho' their Cannon and Mortars have not been totally unemployed, and this Morning the Embarkation of the Troops was completed without the loss of a Man, and the Transports proceeded to, and Anchored at this ☞place,] but I find a Considerable Quantity of Ordnance and other Stores are rendered useless, and left behind by the Army for want of time, as well as Shipping to carry it away, tho' the Troops are allowed but one Ton a Man in the Transports, and the extreme want of Provisions will not allow us to wait, I have therefore Appropriated a Transport (the Francis) to take on board

all the Naval Stores I could collect, which the Adventure Storeship could not contain, and have the pleasure to inform you as little will be lost in our Department as could be expected in so Sudden and unprepared for an event; I have also appropriated the Richmond Transport to the use of an Hospital Ship, 'till the Arrival of one from England for that Service.

Of the Ships taken up by the Commissioners of the Victualling, a List of which you transmitted to Vice Admiral Graves, accompanying your Letter of the 28th. of September those in the Margin (Resolution, Layton, Manners, Killingworth)[1] are not arrived, nor have any Account of them, by which Disappointment and the Necessity I have been under of Supplying the Army, there is but a small Quantity of any Provisions remaining, especially Beef and Pork proportionate to the Squadron, as you will please to observe by the Agent /Victuallers Account of Remains accompanying this.

Nantasket Road at the Entrance of this Harbour being at too great a distance for my observation of the Occurrences constantly passing there, I Ordered Captain Banks of the Renown to Superintend and Com-†mand the Necessary Duty at that place, and as he is the Senior Captain at present under my Command and an Active Officer, to hoist and wear a Distinguishing Pendant, except in the presence of a Senior Captain.

I informed you in my Letter of the 26th. past of the number of small Vessels detained at this Port by Order of Vice Admiral Graves, several of which, that I could refit and Man, I have taken with me, and the others, either Sunk or destroyed, to prevent their being of use

[1] These vessels were driven out of their course to Antigua, whence they were to sail, under convoy, early in March.

to the Rebels, among which are two Vessels of Three hundred Tons belonging to the Notorious Rebel Hancock, which were upon the Stocks.

As the Chatham and Centurion drew too much Water to be moved from their Station before the Town, except with a particular Wind, and at a Critical time of tide, as soon as our retreat was determined on, I ordered their Captains to take the first favorable opportunity of moving those Ships down to King Road, and Ordered Captain Montagu in the Fowey up to Boston to Defend the Embarkation of the Troops and Transports, and Cover the retreat, which he has done with the greatest propriety and Officer-like Conduct; Captain Raynor had the Command and Regulation of the Embarkation on Shore, in which He, and the Officers under him, acquitted themselves with equal Propriety, and in the disposition formed in concert with the General, shewed themselves Active, Attentive, and Intelligent Officers; ‡I have the pleasure to acquaint you that the greatest Unanimity and Harmony subsists between His Majesty's Fleet and Army, each party endeavouring to emulate each other in giving the strongest proofs of their Zeal and forwardness in the Discharge of their mutual trust and duty to His Majesty and the important Cause we are Engaged in.

I am
Sir
Your most Obedient Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed 17 March 1776 | Vice Adml. Shuldham | R 2 May | (1 Inclosure)

[GEORGE JACKSON TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

19h March 1776

Sir

My Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty having directed the Navy Board by their order of the 6h. Instant to cause a proper assortment of Stores to be provided for the Ships intended to be employed this Year in America of the several Classes mentioned on the other side hereof, And to get them in readiness to sail with Convoy from Spithead as soon as possible: Also to send out to America a set of Careening Geer fit for Ships of 50 Guns, in two different Ships, to be used where the Commanding Officers for the time being shall direct, I am commanded by their Lordships to acquaint you herewith.

Their Lordships also direct me to acquaint you that the Levant Victualler (which was intended to have sailed with Sir Peter Parker, but prevented by springing a Leak) is now ordered to proceed under Convoy of the Greyhound to join the Fleet under your Command, the Provisions on board being to be made use of in addition to the other Measures taken for supplying the same. I am &c

GEO: JACKSON D: S:

Vice Adml. Shuldham at Boston
in North America—By the Canceaux
Duplicate sent to Mr. Pownall 29h March

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vol. 551, p. 304.

Ships		Guns
1	of	64
7		50
3		44
15		32
12		28
7		24 & 20
16		Sloops
2		Bombs
1		Fireship
1		Hospital Ship
12		Schooners & Armed Ships

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Vice Adml. Lord Shuldham's Letter
dated 23 March 1776.

Nantasket Road Boston 23d. March 1776.

Sir,

[I acquainted you in my last of the 17th. instant of His Majesty's Troops being safely Embarked, and the Transports Anchored in King Road, from whence, as fast as they were Watered and ready for Sea they proceeded to this place; where they are all collected and will proceed by the first opportunity of Wind and Weather under Convoy of the Ships in the Margin (Chatham, Centurion, Lively, Kingfisher Sloop, Tryal & Dispatch, Schooners), to Halifax; I have Ordered Captain Banks of the Renown to take under his Com-

mand such other of the small Cruizers as I can spare from this Service, and employ them Cruizing before this Port and in the track of such Vessels, as may be bound here with Supplies, and to see them in safety to Halifax, where I shall hope to receive their Lordships further directions; except the Operations of the Army make it necessary for me to move from that place, of which you shall have the earliest information.]

The Princess Augusta Victualling Sloop Arriving yesterday, brought me your three Letters directed to Vice Admiral Graves of the 21st. November, One Signifying His Majestys Bounty in the Disposal of that Vessel's Cargo of Sour Krout for the use of the Fleet, and the other Two Containing Intelligence of the Destination of Vessels from Philadelphia, which I shall pay proper regard to.

His Majesty's Sloop Kingsfisher having Arrived yesterday from Virginia, I send you Extract of Captain Hamond's Letter and some Intelligence accompanying /it, together with Copies of Letters lately received from //Mr. Arbuthnot and Governor Legge, and an Account /of a Vessel taken by Captain Græme of the King's-fisher laden with Gunpowder, Salt Petre, and Sulphur from Port L'Orient, the Master and Mate of which, both Irish, I shall send to England as Prisoners, by the first safe Conveyance.

Captain Hamond having Acquainted me that the Liverpool had Arrived at Virginia without a Second Lieutenant, I have Appointed Mr. Richard Boger to fill up that Vacancy, and sent his Commission to Captain Hamond.

/ I likewise transmit to you the State and Condition of such part of the Squadron as has yet come to hand since

//the Command devolved on me, With the Disposition of it, and a List of the Appointment of Officers. I am | Sir

Your most Obedient Servant

M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

P.S.

By the next Conveyance I hope to be able to transmit to you, a List of such Seizures of the Rebel Vessels as have been made by the Cruizers, since the Command of His Majesty's Ships devolving upon me, Amounting to about Nine Sail at this port.

Endorsed Vice Adml. Shuldham | R 2 May | (7 Inclosures)

Enclosure A

Extract of a Letter from Captain Hamond to Rear Admiral Shuldham, dated Roebuck at Virginia the 3d March 1776.

Sir,

By His Majesty's Ship the Mercury which arrived here the 17th. of last Month, I had the honor to receive your Orders respecting the River Delaware, and you may depend, Sir, that I will do my utmost to execute them: I confess, however that, I am of Opinion, as the River is now become rather formidable, a much larger force is necessary for that Service, than I am Able to carry thither from hence.

I have only here the Liverpool, ill Manned and

Sickly, the Otter in as bad a State, And the King's fisher Sloop: One Ship at least must be left at Norfolk to protect the Governor and the Fleet there, and not less than Two can properly guard the Mouth of the Chesepeak bay. In my Judgment, Sir, not less than three or four Ships of good force with a small one to Cruize off the Capes Can promise much Success in opening the passage up so narrow a River, which the Rebels have employed their whole Art and Industry for this Year past to block up.

I understand those Chevaux de Frizes which the Rebels have Sunk, have at least forty or fifty Tons of Ballast in them, which I conceive will be very difficult to raise, especially as they are protected by Batteries on the Jersey shore and the Armed Craft in the River: Therefore, Sir, if you should think proper to Send more Ships as I hope you will, I should be glad to have a few Howitzers or Cohorns which will certainly be of great Service. I must also take the liberty of Saying that as Philadelphia is now an object of great consequence, I really think, if any Troops can be Spared, Two or three hundred Men to land Occasionally on each side of the River would be a great Assistance to the Expedition.

P.S. of a Private Letter from Captain Hamond, dated the 6th. March 1776.—

"We have just received an Account that the Rebels "have met with a most total overthrow in North Caro-"lina."

Endorsed Extract of a Letter from | Captain Hamond to Rear | Admiral Shuldham | dated Roebuck at Virginia | the 3d. March 1776.— | In V. A. Shuldham's | of the 23 Mar. | 1.

Enclosure B

[COMMISSIONER ARBUTHNOT TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM]

Copy Halifax 15th. February 1776.

Sir,

Yesterday a Corporal belonging to the 65th. Regiment arrived here express from Cumberland and brought an Account addressed to Brigadier General Massey from Lieutenant Barron of the King's Regiment, lately wounded at Boston; and Obtained General Howe's leave to pass the Winter with his Father who lives at that place.

He says that Cumberland and its Neighbourhood have formed themselves into a Committee, the same as the other Rebellious Meetings, in which they are joined by the Acadians, and the Majority of the Country people in general thereabout; for what they Call the preservation of Liberty.

They have resolved, to kill all the Bullocks, that remain in those parts, which have been purchased for the use of the Army and salt them for the Subsistence of the Rebels, by whom they say they are to be joined as soon as the Season breaks.

I have not the smallest doubt but the Rebels intend to make an Attempt upon this Province, the moment the Weather will permit, and I am no less confident that they have the hearts and good Wishes for Success, of by much the Major part of the People; under those Circumstances, I should presume it becomes a Serious consideration, how this Province is to be preserved; (with

its present force:) I pronounce it impossible, barely five hundred fit for Duty at this moment out of Nine hundred Men upon Paper, as I hear.

The Cerberus, alongside the Wharf for to be cleaned, the Orpheus's Masts I hope to get in the beginning of the Week, and shall lose no time in refitting her; and you may rest Assured that we will not be Surprised with the Cerberus dismantled, because, we will soon get her Guns in and put her in a State of defence, but what then! two Frigates commanded by all the Heights about this place.

The Yard has had a Scaffolding erected round the Walls for Men to stand upon to fire over, but where are they? I have a Lieutenant and thirty Marines which Captain Le Cras left behind, by Order of Vice Admiral Graves; this is all I can reckon upon for I am Sure Brigadier Massey can spare none, neither will the State of the Frigates admit of any Assistance of consequence.

I hope you will therefore excuse my repeating my Opinion, that Two, two Deck Ships are much wanted, for the defence of this place; And if the Nature of the Service is such that no Addition to our force can be spared; I mean to put the Stores at present in the Yard, into such Transports and Vessels as I can find, for their Security; which I hope you approve of.

I could wish also, Sir, that you will procure a Vessel, for the business of my Sending you the earliest Account of our State; if you have none, here is a small Schooner, belonging to Captain Maltby, which can be purchased for 100 pounds that will do, as I am told she sails well.

I must likewise pray you will Order, a list of the Ships you mean to have Cleaned this Spring, that I may prepare for them.

You will find in a Letter to Admiral Graves a remark respecting Messrs. Grant issuing broken Species, such as Pork, Flour, &ca. and the rest are to be supplied out of the Fortitude Transport, by which you will perceive by the State of the said Ship herewith inclosed, that she has no more than Nine Puncheons of Beef left, and therefore I must request that you will Order a Supply of Beef to this place, or cause the Ships to be Victualled before they leave you; for I cannot answer the Demand of the two Frigates at this place, when you may have commands for them. I am with the greatest Deference.

Sir,

Your most Obedient
and most humble Servant
MT. ARBUTHNOT

Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships &
Vessels North America.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from | Mariot Arbuthnot Esqr. | to R. A. Shuldham | dated Halifax 15th. Feby. 1776.— | In V. A. Shuldhams | of 23 March | 2

Enclosure C

[GOVERNOR LEGGE TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM]

Copy. Halifax 25th. February 1776.—

Sir,

I take the first opportunity that offers to inform you, that by advices I received some time since from Cum-

berland, the People there, have got intelligence, that Canada is in the hands of the Rebels, and that they propose, an attempt from thence on this Province, early in the Spring, By the Bay of Verte, this has thrown the people of that Country into great confusion, from which it is apprehended, that the greatest part of those Inhabitants, who were originally from the Colonies, will at least remain Neuter, if they do not Join them, I have laid these matters before the Council, and shall transmit to General Howe, their Results thereupon.

I thought it my Duty to give you the Earliest Notice, that proper steps might be taken to prevent, if possible a Descent on this Province, from that Quarter, which unless opposed, they might easily effect, if they are in possession of Quebec, they will thereby, have in their hands a Frigate, a Sloop of War, and the Gaspee Brig, and therefore will require a considerable Naval Force to oppose them: I apprehend they will not be able to leave Quebec, till the first of May unless there should be an early Spring, the Navigation of the Gulph is free about a fortnight before the River of Canada is open, and as the places of Descent must be either in the Bay of Verte, Tatamagouch, or Pictou Harhour, a Course of Shore about twenty Leagues. Ships Stationed between St. John's Island, and that part of this Country, would effectually prevent it.

How certain this Intelligence may be I am not sufficiently Authorized to Affirm, but from the proceedings of the People at Cumberland, their having their Congresses, and meetings to consult upon the measures they shall pursue, gives it the greatest Air of Truth.

Captain Barry, my Secretary, who will have the honor to deliver you this, from his Situation here is well

enabled to give any further information in this, or any other respect, relative to the Province, that you may think necessary to require. I am with great respect,

Sir, &ca.

Signed, FRANS. LEGGE.

Admiral Shuldham.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from His | Excellency Govr. Legge to | Rear Admiral Shuldham, | dated Halifax 25th. Febry 1776.— | In Vice Adml. Shuldham's | of 23 March | 3.

Enclosure D

An Account of Ships & Vessels Seized or Taken by His between the 23d. Feby.

When Seized or Taken	Where	Name of the			From Whence	Where Bound
		Vessels	Masters	Owners		
1776 28th Feby.	Off the Capes of Philadelphia	Juno	Wm. Keith	John Pringle and Wm. Keith	Waterford last from Pt. L'Orient	Philadelphia

Copy

Endorsed Copy | Account of a Vessel Seized | by Captain Petre, and | Sulpher, from Port L'Orient | bound to 4.

Majestys Sloop King's Fisher Alexr. Græme Esqr. Commander and the 23d. March 1776.—

Lading	To what Port Sent	Respecting the Crew & Passengers			Intelligence
		Names	Qualities	Where Born	
Gunpowder Salt Petre & Sulpher	Norfolk Virginia	Wm. Keith	Master	Ireland	
		Robt. Cunningham	Mate	Do.	
		Hugh Johnston	Seaman	Philadelphia	
		Thos. Pringle	Do.	Ireland	
		Thos. George	Do.	England	
		John Dennis	Do.	Hungary	
		Edwd. Corran	Do.	Ireland	
		Wm. Richmond	Boy	Do.	
		Danl. McCartney	Seaman	Do.	
		John Sinclair	Boy	Scotland	
		Danl. McMichael	Do.	Philadelphia	

Signed Alexr. Græme

Græme of the | King's Fisher, laden with | Gunpowder, Salt
Philadelphia | In V. A. Shuldhams | of the 23 March |

Disposition of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels in North America

Rate	Ships	Commanders	
4th	Chatham	Real Admiral Shuldham Capt. John Raynor	- - - - - - -
"	Renown	" Frans. Banks	- - - - - - -
"	Centurion	" Richd. Brathwaite	- - - - - - -
6th	Lively	" Thos. Bishop	- - - - - - -
5th	Niger	" Geo. Talbot	- - - - - - -
6th	Fowey	" Geo. Montagu	- - - - - - -
Sloop	Savage	" Hugh Bromedge	- - - - - - - At Boston
"	Nautilus	" John Collins	- - - - - - -
"	Kings fisher	" Alexr. Græme, Actg.	- - - - - - -
Brig	Diligent	Lieut. Edmd. Dod	- - - - - - -
Store ship	Adventure	" John Hallum	- - - - - - -
Brig	Hope	" Geo. Dawson	- - - - - - -
Schooner	Tryal	" John Brown	- - - - - - -
"	Dispatch	" John Goodridge	- - - - - - -
6th	Rose	Capt. James Wallace	- - - - - - -
"	Glasgow	" Tyrm. Howe	- - - - - - - At Rhode
Sloop	Swan	" Jas. Ayscough	- - - - - - -
Brig	Bolton	Lieut. Edwd. Sneyd	- - - - - - -
5th	Phœnix	Capt. Hyde Parker	At New
3d	Asia	" Geo. Vandeput	
Sloop	Viper	" Saml. Graves, Actg.	Supposed to late Intelli-
5th	Roebuck	" A. S. Hamond	At Vir-
6th	Liverpool	" Heny. Bellew	
Sloop	Otter	" Mattw. Squire	

under the Command of Rear Admiral Shuldham.

	Disposition
In Nantasket Road,	Under Orders to proceed with a Fleet of Transports to Halifax.
Do. - - -	Under Orders to Cruize and Rendezvous occasionally in Nantasket Road, and Boston Bay.
Do. - - -	Ordered to accompany and protect the Fleet of Transports to Halifax, and then to return, and put himself under the command of Capt. Banks.
Do. - - -	Ordered to accompany and protect the Fleet of Transports to Halifax.
Cruizing in Boston Bay under the Command of Capt. Banks.	
In Nantasket Road,	Under Orders to proceed with those Transports which are ready to Halifax, and then to return and put himself under the Command of Capt. Banks.
Do. - - -	Ordered to New York under the Command of Capt. Parker.
Do. - - -	Ordered to Rhode Island with Dispatches (to be sent to the Southward by the Glasgow) and from thence to proceed to the Island Bermuda.
Do. - - -	Ordered to Accompany and protect the Fleet of Transports to Halifax.
Do. - - -	Ordered to proceed with the Fowey, to accompany and protect the Fleet of Transports to Halifax.
Do. - - -	Ordered to accompany the Convoy to Halifax.
Cruizing in Boston Bay, under the Command of Capt. Banks.	
In Nantasket Road Do.	Ordered to accompany and protect the Fleet of Transports to Halifax.
- - -	Ordered to Halifax to refit.
- - -	Ordered to the Southwd. with Dispatches and to remain at Virginia.
Island —	
- - - - - - - -	Ordered to Cruize between the Latitudes of 42..00 and 43..20 N. and Longitude of St. Georges Bank And to be under the Command of Capt. Banks at Nantasket.

York.

be blown off the Coast when on her passage to New York, and by
gence Arrived at Antigua.

ginia.

Rate		Ships	Commanders
Sloop		Cruizer	Capt. Frans. Parry
"		Scorpion	" Honble. John Tollemache
	6	Mercury	" James Montagu
Sloop		Falcon	" John Linzee
"		Tamer	" Edwd. Thornbrough
	6th	Scarborough	" Andw. Barkley
Sloop		Raven	" John Stanhope
Schooner		St. Lawrence	Lt. John Graves
"		Hinchinbrook	" Alexr. Ellis
"		St. John	" Willm. Grant
Arm'd Ship		Cherokee	" John Ferguson
Sloop		Merlin	Capt. Wm. Chalr. Burnaby
"		Senegal	" Wm. Duddingston
	5th	Orpheus	" Chas. Hudson
	6	Cerberus	" John Symons
Schooner		Halifax	Lieut. Wm. Quarme
	6th	Lizard	Capt. Wm. Hamilton
Sloop		Hunter	" Thos. Mackenzie
Brig		Gaspee	Lt. Willm. Hunter

Chatham in Nantasket Road,

Endorsed In V. A. Shuldham's | Letter of 23

Disposition

- - - - - Ordd. to Boston this Spring by V. A. Graves.
At North Carolina.

Supposed to be Cruizing off Cape Fear with General Clinton on board and three Transport with Troops under her Convoy.
Supposed to be Cruizing off Cape Fear.

At South Carolina. Ordered to Boston this Spring by Vice Adml. Graves.

Supposed to be at Savannah.

At St. Augustine. Ordered to Boston this Spring by Vice Adml. Graves.

Sailed with the Scarborough to relieve the St. Lawrence.

At the Bahama Islands.

Supposed to be Surveying the Southern Coast.

At Annapolis Royal
At Liverpool
At Halifax refitting
} Nova Scotia.

At Quebec.

Lieut. Hunter and part of the Crew taken Prisoners (by the Rebels) at the Island St. John.

Boston 22d. March 1776.

M: Shuldham

March | 1776 | 6.

[GEORGE JACKSON TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

27h March 1776

Sir

The Ordnance Board having been made acquainted with your representation in your Letter of the 28h. January last of the great scarcity of ordnance small Stores at Halifax for the use of the Fleet, particularly three and four Pound Shot for the small Cruizers; And they having in return, by their Letter of the 23d Instant, acquainted my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that a Supply of ordnance Stores is already sent to Halifax, and that a further supply is getting ready for that purpose, I am commanded by their Lordships to acquaint you therewith, in further answer to your Letter abovementioned I am &c

GEO: JACKSON D:S.

Vice Admiral Shuldham at
Boston Sent to Mr. Pownall 29 March
Duplicate sent by the Conceaux 19 April

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vol. 551, p. 352.

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham in Nantasket Road 27th March 1776.

Sir,

The day following the date of my last Letter which I sent by the Lord Hyde Packet, (Duplicate of which accompany's this) I was joined by the Milford, and Captain Burr delivered to me the Orders and Letters undermentioned, to which I shall pay all due attention.

Their Lordships Order of the 6th. of October 1775, to take the Syren under my Command; three Orders of the same Nature respecting the Boreas, Actæon, and Triton, dated the 20th. October 1775; An Order dated the 21st. October 1775 to send to Halifax, the Artificers who came out to be employed in the King's Yard there; An Order of the 24th. October 1775 to send the Foreman to the Smiths, to Halifax with the Artificers; and one to take the Milford under my Command dated 5th. January 1776.

Your Letter of the 20th. October 1775, signifying their Lordships direction that I should send the Charming Sally, an Ordnance Store Ship, under a proper Convoy to Halifax, another dated the 4th. November informing me of their Lordships having directed the Navy Board to send Three hundred Jackets for the use of the Marines serving on board the Ships under my Command; one of the 11th. November to acquaint me of Sir Peter Parker's being Ordered to North or South Carolina; another of the same date with four Inclosures of Articles of Intelligence relative to the Rebels Trad-

ing to European Ports for Warlike Stores; two others of the same date inclosing Schedules of Packets for the different Governors; one of the 17th. November acquainting me that two Subaltern Marine Officers were Ordered to Boston in the Triton two of the 19th. November one of which inclosed Commissions for Captains Montagu, Græme, and Graves, the other a Commission for Lieutenant Tyffe of the Marines who is on board the Experiment; From Mr. Jackson, one of the 4th. January 1776 respecting a Ship from Port L' Orient bound to some American Port laden with Salt Petre; another dated the 5th. January to inform me the Men sent to England from Fyal belonging to the Renown and Experiment were sent out in the Milford and Grey hound; one of the 6th. of the same Month conveying to me their Lordships pleasure that I should send the Artificers who were to have come out in the Boreas, but now Arrived in the Milford, to Halifax; Five of the 8th. January one of them signifying Sir Peter Parker's being on his passage to Cork, and of some Alterations made respecting the Ships of his Squadron; another to inform me of American Armed Vessels being in the Gulph of St. Lawrence and Canso Bay; one accompanying intelligence from Virginia and Maryland; the two others with the late Acts of Parliament and the King's Proclamation, and Draughts of different parts of the Coast of America; two of the 9th. one of them to signify their Lordships directions to me that such Men as had been taken from the Transports by His Majesty's Ships, should be returned to the Transports from whence they were taken; the other acquainting me of there being sent Marine Treatises, Statutes and Books of Instructions; and one of the 16th.,

inclosing a Duplicate Order relative to the Ordnance Stores on the Islands of Bermuda and Providence.

I think it necessary to inform you that the Charming Sally laden with Ordnance Stores mentioned in your Letter of the 20th. October 1775 is not yet arrived, and I must likewise acquaint you that the Brownhall which by your Letter of the 20th. September 1775. to Vice Admiral Graves, informs me was Ordered hither with Naval Stores is also not arrived, nor have I had intelligence of either of them, I have further to add that the disappointment of the Arrival of these Ships has occasioned him a great scarsity of Naval Stores, and that many Species of Ordnance Stores are much wanted by the Fleet, particularly for the small Arm'd Vessels.

I am
Sir
Your most Obedt. Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed 27 March 1776 | Nantasket | Vice Adml. Shuldham | R 6 June | 5 ôclock P.M.

[THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

By &c.

Whereas it is intended that Lord Viscount Howe, Vice Admiral of the Blue, shall proceed from Spithead in the course of next Month with a considerable Body of British and Foreign Troops to reinforce the Army under the command of General Howe, and that his Lordship shall take upon him the Chief command of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels employ'd, and to be employed, in North America, and co-operate with the General in such Measures as shall be judged proper to be taken to quell the Rebellion which unhappily subsists in some of His Majesty's Colonies there; You are hereby required and directed to assemble at Boston such of the Ships and Vessels under your command as can be spared from other necessary Services, and continue with part of them in that Port and to keep others cruizing off that part of the Coast to meet his Lordship, until he arrives, taking care that they be held in constant readiness for the Sea; But if you shall learn that his Lordship instead of going to Boston, as is now intended, shall have proceeded to some other Port in North America, You are to concert with General Howe what part of the Naval Force it might be proper to leave at Boston in case he himself should continue, or should leave any part of the Army there, and proceed with the remainder to join Lord Howe at the Port where you learn he is;

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Orders and Instructions, vol. 100, p. 561.

Or, if it should be the General's Intention to proceed with the Troops from Boston to the Port where his Lordship with the abovemention'd Reinforcement shall be, You are, in such case to give all necessary assistance in embarking the Troops, and to convoy the General and then to such Port accordingly.

Upon joining Lord Howe you are to deliver to him attested Copies of our Instructions to you, and of such Orders as you shall have received from Us which remain in the whole, or in any part unexecuted; And to furnish his Lordship with such Information as may be necessary or in any degree useful to him in the execution of the important Service on which he is to be employed; And you are to put yourself under His Lordships command and follow his Orders for your farther proceedings. Given &c. the 29th. March 1776

SANDWICH
J BULLER
LISBURNE

To
Molineux Shuldham Esq.
Vice Adml. of the Blue & Commr.
in Chief of His Majts. Ships & Vessels
in North America.
at Boston
By &c.

G. J. D.S.

[GEORGE JACKSON TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

29h March 1776

Sir

Having in obedience to the Commands of my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty in my Letter of the 8h January last acquainted you with all that was then necessary respecting the Ships under the command of Sir Peter Parker I now do myself the honor to inform you that Sir Peter Parker put to Sea from Cork with the Ships and Transports under his Convoy on the 12h. day of the last Month but after being six days at Sea was met by bad weather which seperated him from part of his Convoy—Such of these as have put into Ports in England have been refitted and ordered to assemble at Plymouth, and they are now waiting to proceed under convoy of the Ranger which will put to Sea the moment the wind is favorable.

The Greyhound has been under Orders some time to join you, and is now on her way to Cork where she will take a Convoy of Victuallers and others and her Captain on his arrival at Boston is ordered to put himself under your Command and follow your directions for his further proceedings.

Besides this Ship there have sailed the Iris and Triton for the River St. Lawrence and with them two large Ships named in the Margin with Lieutenants to command them, (Lord Howe—Lieut. Pringle, Bute—Lieut. Parrey) which last mentioned Ships after land-

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vol. 551, p. 358.

ing the Troops they have on board are to be fitted as armed Ships and put on the establishment of Sloops, and the said Lieutenants are then to take upon them the command as such; having Commissions from their Lordships appointing them thereto.

These four Ships have taken in Troops intended for the relief of Quebeck, and have Orders to use their utmost endeavours to that end, and to remain at Quebeck or in the River St. Lawrence til they shall receive directions from you or the Commanding Officer of the Squadron in North America whose Command they are then to put themselves under.

Having obeyed their Lordships commands in these particulars you will I hope believe that I am &c.

GEO. JACKSON D: S.

Vice Admiral Shuldham
at Boston
Sent to Mr. Pownall 29h March
Duplicate sent by the Canceaux 19 April

[GEORGE JACKSON TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

1st. April 1776

Sir

Mr. Robinson, Secretary of the Treasury, having transmitted to my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty a Letter from Mr. Stanley, Secretary of the Customs dated the 26 past, accompanied by an Extract

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vol. 551, p. 381.

of one from Mr. Kelly of the Active Cutter in that Service dated 24h. past, respecting a Philadelphia Brig then at Dunkirk which had taken on board between 30 and 40 Tons of Shot, and were to receive Gunpowder expected from Holland, which Ship was to clear out for Ireland, but her real destination is for North America; I am commanded by their Lordships to send you the inclosed Copies of the said Letters, for your information. I am &c

GEO. JACKSON D: S:

Vice Admiral Shuldham
At Boston—By the Canceaux. 18 Apr

[GEORGE JACKSON TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

3rd. April 1776

Sir

My Lords Commissioners of the Admty having received a Paper of intelligence dated Hague March 26th. 1776 of three Ships having a Quantity of Gunpowder on board which it is said are intended to be conveyed to North America I am commanded by their Lordships to send you herewith a Copy thereof for your information. I am &ca.

G JACKSON DS

Vice Adml. Shuldham at Boston
By the Canceaux 18 Apr.

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vol. 551, p. 388.

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham in Halifax Harbour 16th April 1776.

Sir,

I am to inform you that His Majesty's Sloop Viper belonging to the Squadron under my Command which had been blown off the Coast and forced to bear away to the West Indies, arrived here yesterday from Antigua; and the Hawke Sloop having lost her Masts and forced to that Island by stress of Weather, Admiral Young[1] has transmitted to me the Dispatches which were to have been brought out in her; but as Duplicates of those Orders and Letters have been already received and acknowledged, I omit particularizing them.

The Packets for several of the Southern Governors, as mentioned in Captain Cooper of the Hawke's Order, (a Schedule of which is therein inclosed) I have also received, and shall forward them by the first Opportunity.

Admiral Young having transmitted to me an Account of such Ships and Vessels as were destined to America, and had been driven to Antigua I have the pleasure to inform you that the Layton, Killingworth, Resolution, and Manners, Victuallers are among the number, with several other Ships laden with Coals, Porter, Vegetables &ca. The Layton is Arrived here with the Viper, and the others Admiral Young informed me would be ready to Sail from thence by the first of

[1] James Young, Admiral of the Red and Commander-in-Chief on the Leeward Islands Station, April, 1775–July, 1778.

March, and would come under Convoy of the Experiment, which Ship has also been forced to Antigua.

I have the further pleasure of acquainting you, that the Albion, on board which Ship you inform me by your Letter of the 21st. November were Vegitables for the use of the Fleet, is among those, of which I have received information from Admiral Young.

I am
Sir
Your Most Obedient Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed 16 Apl. 1776 | Halifax | V. A. Shuldham | R 6 June

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham in Halifax Harbour 16th April 1776.

Sir,

I am to inform you that pursuant to their Lordships directions to me, I have Ordered the Nautilus to Bermuda for the protection of His Majesty's Stores on that Island. The Saint-John Armed Schooner has been for a considerable time at the Island of Providence, but as I am informed by Lieutenant Grant who Commands her, that she is very much out of repair and in want of Stores, I intend to relieve him as soon as it is in my power; But as the safeguard and protection of the Store

Ships and Victuallers which are hourly and impatiently expected upon the Coast, is an object of so great importance, it is impossible for me at present to dispense with the want of any one of the few Cruizers I have for that purpose; and I must further add that the Milford is the only Ship which has joined me from England since this Command has devolved upon me, except the Orpheus which I found here, and not yet ready for Sea, so that I have not Ships to appropriate to the various Services that demand my attention. Captain Banks in the Renown remains in Nantasket Road, and has the Command of the Cruizers in Boston Bay, to intercept and send to this place the Ships with the Supplies Ordered to Boston, and which will consequently be ignorant of the removal of the Fleet and Army.

You having by your Letter of the 11th. November communicated to me their Lordships desire that I should send a Reinforcement to Sir Peter Parker; in answer thereto I am to acquaint you, the Experiment which you mention, having been drove to the West Indies is not yet arrived, but is daily expected, and I have left with Captain Banks Orders for her to proceed immediately on her Arrival upon that Service, and it is my intention agreable to their Lordships recommendation, to send another Ship to him as soon as the Arrival of the Victuallers and Storeships will permit me to alter the present disposition of the Squadron.

Mr. Jackson by his Letter of the 8th. January informing me of several American Armed Vessels Cruizing in the Bay of Canso, and one in the Gulph of St. Lawrence, I have to acquaint you that I have not as yet been able to send a Ship to either of these places, but I intend the Orpheus for that Service, the moment she can be

got ready, and I mean to send another as soon as it may be in my power.

Their Lordships will observe by the State and Condition of the several Ships sent herewith, how much short of Complement some of them are; and they will be pleased to consider the impossibility of Supplying in this Country the losses Sustained by Deaths and Desertion, the total cessation of commerce, rendering Press Warrants very ineffectual for that purpose.

I am | Sir | Your most Obedt. Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Endorsed 16 Apl. 1776 | Halifax | V. A. Shuldham | R 6 June

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham in Halifax Harbour 16th. April 1776.

Sir,

I am to inform you that I left Nantasket Road on the 27th. March with the Centurion, Lively, and Tryal Armed Schooner, the Transports with the Troops and other Vessels, and that the whole Fleet arrived at this place on the 2d. April; and I have much satisfaction in acquainting you that not the least accident or loss happened during the passage.

Captain Hamond of the Roebuck having by his Letter of the 3d. March (an Extract of which I sent you with my last) acquainted me that the Liverpool and Otter were in want of sundry Stores, and short of Pro-

visions, I have sent a Supply for them by the Fowey, and have Ordered Captain Montagu to continue under the direction of Captain Hamond; I have also added the Glasgow to the Ships under his Command, so that with the Force he will now have, I hope he may be able to effect some, if not all the Services in the Delaware, pursuant to their Lordships directions.

I am Sir

Your most Obedt. Servant—

M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed R 6 June

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham in Halifax Harbour 17th. April 1776.

Sir,

I have the pleasure to acquaint you I have received information that the Brownhall, laden with Naval Stores, and destined to this place, is safe at Antigua, where she is said to have arrived the 13th. of February last, and I hope this Ship may be ready to avail herself of the Convoy of the Experiment.

[The arrival of *that Ship* will be a very seasonable Supply to us, although I fear by no means adequate to our wants; for I must beg their Lordships to consider, that added to the Demands from the numerous Squadron under my Command, I have many applications

from the Transports for Pitch Tar and Sundry Articles of Naval Stores, which cannot be by any means Purchased in this Country; and as the good Condition of these Ships (which already amount to a very great number and must necessarily be more) is of the greatest consequence to His Majesty's Service, the method by which they may be Supplied deserves the most serious Consideration.]

I am | Sir
Your most Obedt. Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed 17 Apl. 1776 | Halifax | V. A. Shuldham | R 6 June

[PHILIP STEPHENS TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

18th. April 1776

Sir

Inclosed you will please to receive a Duplicate of a Letter of the 29th. of Last month wherein you are informed of every thing which at that time occurr'd to my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty necessary for your information, in addition to what were contained in other Letters & Orders forwarded by the same conveyance.

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vol. 551, p. 457.

In the aforesaid Letter mention is made of the Ranger being appointed to convoy the Stragglers from Sir Peter Parkers Fleet; I am now to acquaint you that the said sloop sailed from Plymouth, on the 28th. of Last month, with the ships mentioned in the inclosed List marked A and that by Letters from Captn. Dickson of the Greyhound, also mentioned in the aforesaid Letter, My Lords are informed she sail'd from Cork, on the 5th. inst, having a Convoy consisting of four Ordnance Storeships, five Army Victuallers and the Levant with provisions for the use of the Seamen in the Fleet under your command, the Names of which are mentioned in the List B. This last Ship was originally meant to have accompanied the Ships which sailed with Sir Peter Parker, but not arriving at Cork in time, and from other circumstances, their Lordships have found it most advisable to send her to Boston, and they leave it to your discretion to send her or any other Victualler to join Sir Peter as you shall see fit, observing that from this deviation of the Orders to the Servant, the Ships under his command have no other supplies than the provisions each ship carried from England.

In addition to the Ships & Troops which you have been acquainted had sailed for the relief of Quebec; there have also sailed for the same place two convoy's One from Plymouth on the 7th. inst consisting of the Juno & Blonde with Transports carrying a Body of Brunswick & Hanau Troops whose numbers are about 3,000 Men, and the 21st. Regiment: & they likewise give Convoy to several Ordnance Storeships, the Names of all which Transports and Storeships are in the List C. The other Convoy sail'd from Cork on the 8th. instt. & consists of the Carysfort & Pearl with Trans-

ports having on board seven Battalions of British Troops whose names are in the List D.

Some other Vessels which were intended to have joined the Convoy from Plymouth, but could not be got ready in time, are now collecting & so soon as they are all at Plymouth will proceed to Quebec under Convoy of the Tartar, their Names you will find in the List E.

The Captains of the Carysfort & Pearl, Juno and Blonde have the same Orders as were given to the Captains of the Isis & Triton, which are to remain at Quebec til' they receive directions from you, & then to follow such Orders as you may think fit to give them for their further Proceedings: The Tartar will proceed under the like Orders.

There are two Highland Regiments consisting of 3,500 Men under Orders to be embark'd in the River Clyde & to join the Army under the Command of General Howe; The Transports appointed to carry them are now in the Clyde, ready to take the Troops on board, and the Flora in on the Way thither to take them under Convoy, and proceed to join General Howe's Army accordingly; and having so done her Captain is directed to put himself under your Command.

Since the appointment of Lord Viscount Howe to the Chief Command of His Majesty's Ships & Vessels in North America, My Lords have thought it necessary to Order Captn. Hotham to proceed thither in the Preston, with a distinguishing Pendant & with a Captn. under him; And I am to inform you the Eagle in which Lord Howe will hoist his Flag as well as the Preston are now at Spithead & ready to put to Sea. But those Ships with the Emerald Brune & Repulse, The Jersey Hospital Ship, Strombolo Fireship & Carcass Bomb

are all unavoidably detained at Spithead waiting the arrival (which however is daily expected) of a body of about 9,100 Hessian Troops: but so soon as that happens, and the arrangements which always attends upon so great a number of Troops are made, they will sail with the Transports having the said Troops on board, together with those appointed to carry a Party of His Majtys. Foot Guard's somewhat exceeding 1,000 Men.

There will go under this last mentioned Convoy the several Navy Victuallers named in the Margin, (Success, Nancy, Success increase, Integrity, Stanly, Brittannia, Providence, Medway, Shipwright, Alborough) except the Alborough whose destination is changed from Boston to Quebec, loaded with four months Provisions for 10,000 Seamen, the particulars of which will be transmitted to you by the Commissrs. of the victualling, there will sail at the same time a Storeship with all kinds of Naval Stores to replenish the Magazines at Halifax, but she will be ordered to call first at Boston to give opportunity for any part of the Cargo to be taken out that may be wanted for ships which may be there at the time, & in this you will please to govern yourself as you shall see fit.

There is in a Naval Storeship which sailed with Sir Peter Parker a Compleat Set of careening Geer; Another is put on board the Storeship aforementioned; And a third Set with a further assortment of Stores is providing & will be sent as soon as possible to be made use of at such Ports or Places as the same may be found applicable to.

Besides the provisions now sending out for the Fleet which are calculated to serve to the 4th. of December next, a further supply for 4 Months for 13,000 Men is

collecting, which their Lordships expect may sail in about Six Week; & by the end of August the like supply will be ready, which when arrived it is computed will serve to the beginning of August, 1777. And in the Orders for furnishing these Supplies, the Commissrs. of the Victualling are directed to provide & send sufficient Quantities of Candles for the time, and for the Number of Men last mentioned.

My Lords have frequent accounts of the assiduity of the Rebels in sending out Vessels with Trade to foreign Parts to barter for Arms and Ammunition, which make their Lordships extremely solicitous it may be watched, and prevented as far as possible; and of which they have great hopes from the Number of Ships and small vessels employ'd under you Command, & the Orders given to the same purpose to the Admiral's commanding at Jamaica, Leeward Islands & in the Mediterranean, their Lordships cannot doubt of your vigilence, as you, and every other Officer in His Majesty's Service, must be sensible the putting a Stop to this intercourse is of the first importance, & cannot fail of producing the most desireable Effects. By a Vessel which came from Philadelphia with Flour &ca. for Nantz,[1] where Arms & Ammunition were to be taken in exchange, but which was seized on the Passage by the Mate & Seamen & is now brought into Bristol, their Lordships have learnt several particulars proper for your Information, & the same are therefore transmitted for that purpose in a printed Paper accompanying this, which is found to correspond with the whole of what the Mate gave in upon examination in their presence; the Ship & Cargo are order'd to be proceeded against in the High Court

[1] Nantes, France.

of Admiralty, and in case of being condemned there, it is apprehended the Court will Order a Considerable part, or perhaps the whole of the Value to be given to the Mate & Seamen as a Reward for their Loyalty in seizing the Vessel aforementioned, and which it is their Lordships directions you make known as fully as you have opportunities of doing in hopes it may prove an Encouragement to others to do the same Justice to their Country as has been done by those Men. I am &ca.

P: S:

Vice Admiral Shuldham at Boston.

By the Canceaux 19 April

A Duplicate sent 26th. Aprl. with all its Inclosures,[1] by Commodore Hotham.[2]

A copy also given to Lord Howe.

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham in Halifax Harbour 18th. April 1776.

Sir,

General Howe having thought proper to send three Transports with a Reinforcement of the 47th. Regt. to General Carleton at Quebec, and having made application to me for a Convoy to conduct them thither, I am to inform you that I have Ordered Captain Talbot of

[1] The lists A, B, etc., mentioned in the letter follow in the volume, but have not here been printed.

[2] William Hotham, First Lord Hotham.

the Niger to take the said Transports under his care, and proceed with them accordingly.

I am
Sir
Your most Obedt. Servt.
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed 18 Apl. 1776 | Halifax | V. A. Shuldham | R 6 June

[PHILIP STEPHENS TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

19th. April 1776.

Sir

The West India Merchants having applied to my Lords Commissrs. of the Admty for the protection of their Homeward bound Trade, and their Lordships having sent directions to Vice Adml. Gayton Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships & Vessels at Jamaica, to appoint Convoy to see the trade from eighty to one hundred & twenty Leagues Clear of that Island, & to Vice Adml. Young Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships & Vessels at Barbadoes the Leeward Islands, to appoint Convoy to see it, from eighty to one hundred & Twenty Leagues clear of Anguilla; And my Lords being desirous that the Trade should have every

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vol. 551, p. 469.

Protection that can be given to it, they therefore command me to signify their direction to you (in addition to those aforementioned) that you order the Captns. of such of His Majestys Ships and Sloops under your Command as you shall think fit, to cruize occasionally off the Bermuda Islands, and in the Tract of the Homeward bound West India Trade, with Instructions not only to use their best endeavours to secure the Trade of His Majesty's Subjects, but to take or destroy any Rebell Cruizers they may happen to meet with in those parts. I am &ca.

P. S.

Vice Adml. Shuldham at Boston
By the Canceaux

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham Halifax Harbour 19th. April 1776.

Sir

I am sorry to acquaint you that yesterday Captain Howe arrived here very unexpectedly in His Majesty's Ship Glasgow having on the 6th. Instant off Rhode Island fallen in with and been attack'd by several Armed Vessels of the Rebels, in which Action she received so much damage that she was thought unfit to proceed on the execution of the Orders Captain Howe had received for carrying General Howe's and my Dispatches to the Southward, which were unluckily /thrown into the Sea; Herewith I transmit to you a Copy of Captain Howes Account of that Action together with

/a Copy of Captain Wallaces Letter to me on the same subject, and as I find the Glasgow is in so shattered a Condition, and would require so much time, and more Stores than there is in this Yard to put her into proper repair, I intend sending her to Plymouth as soon as she can be got ready.

I am
Sir
Your most Obedt. Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed 19 Apl. 1776 | Halifax | V. A. Shuldham | R 6 June | (2 Inclosures)

Enclosure A

[CAPTAIN WALLACE TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM]

Copy Rose, at Sea the 10th. April 1776.
Sir,

I am Honoured with your Orders and Letter by the Nautilus of the 20th. 22d. & 23d. Ulto. for sending His Majesty's Ship Glasgow to the Southward, and the Bolton and Swan to Cruize on each side of St. George's Bank, agreeable thereto, I immediately gave them their Orders, but still desired them not to seperate, 'till we had all got out of the Port, and executed a a piece of Service I had in View—The Bolton Brig, and the Armed Schooner belonging to us, was desired to Cruize

off Block Island 'till joined by us—The 5th. Instant we got under way, and Turned out of the Port, but being Apprehensive, some of our Sternmost Vessels would not be able to get out, Bore up, and Anchored again with the Squadron, except His Majesty's Ship Glasgow, who stood on, and about 3 OClock the next Morning (A.M.) fell in with the Enemy's Squadron, Commanded by Hopkins (Inclosed is Captain Howe's Account of that Affair) at 8, ditto she returned, firing of Guns—Got under way turned out of the Port, and desired the Glasgow to follow as soon as possible—Cruized about Block Island three or four days, Miss'd the Bolton and Schooner; from which imagine they have fell into the hands of the Enemy.—The Glasgow having received so much damage in her Mast, and having thrown her Dispatches Overboard, thought it proper to send the Nautilus in her Stead, with what information I could give to His Majesty's Ships at York and Virginia—The 10th. Instant made the Signal to seperate, and follow the Orders, which I send you inclosed. I am

Sir
Your most Obedient and
most humble Servant
JAS. WALLACE

Rear Admiral Shuldham

Endorsed 10 April 1776. | Copy of Captain Wallaces | Letter giving an Account | of an Action between the | Glasgow, and some Rebel | Armed Vessels under the | Command of one Hopkins. | In V. A. Shuldhams | Letter of 19 Apl. 1776

Enclosure B

Copy

Remarks on board His Majesty's Ship Glasgow
Saturday the 6th. day of April 1776.

At two AM. Block Island then bearing N.W. abought eight Leagues, discovered a Fleet on the Weather beam, consisting of seven or eight Sail; tacked and stood towards them, and soon perceived them to be, two, or three large Ships, and other Square Rigged Vessels; Turned all hands to Quarters, and hauled up the Mainsail, and kept standing on to the NW with a light breeze, and smooth Water. The Fleet then coming down before it. At half past two a Brig much like the Bolton, but larger, came within hail, and seemed to hesitate about giving any answers, but still kept standing towards us, And on being asked what other Ships were in Company with her, they answered *"the Columbus and Alfred, a two and twenty Gun frigate"* And almost immediately, a hand Granadoe was thrown out of her top, We exchanged our Broadsides, she then shot ahead, and lay on our bow, to make room for a large Ship, with a top light, to come on our Broadside, and another Ship ran under our Stern, Raked us as she passed, and then luft up, on our Lee beam, whilst a Brig took her Station, on our Larboard Quarter, and a Sloop kept altering her Station occasionally. At this time the Clerk having the care of the dispatches for the So.Ward to destroy, if the Ship should be boarded, or in danger of being taken, hove the bag overboard with a Shot in it.

At four the Station of every Vessel was altered, as the two Ships had dropt on each quarter, and a Brig kept a Stern, giving a continual fire. Bore away and made Sail for Rhode Island, with the whole fleet within Musket shot, on our Quarters and Stern. Got two Stern chase Guns out of the Cabin, and kept giving, and receiving a very warm fire. At day light perceived the Rebel fleet to consist of two Ships, two Brigs, and a Sloop, and a large Ship, and Snow, that kept to Windward, as soon as the Action began. At half past six, the Fleet hauled their Wind, and at Seven tacked, and stood to the S.S.W. Employed, reeving, knotting, and Splicing, and the Carpenters making fishes for the Masts. At half past seven, made a Signal, and fired several Guns occasionally to alarm the Fleet at Rhode Island Harbour. The Rose, Swan, and Nautilus, then being working out.

NB.

We had one Man killed, and three Wounded by the Musketry from the Enemy.

Signd, TYRINGM. HOWE

Copy
M. Shuldham

Endorsed Copy—Remarks on | board His Majestys Ship | Glasgow, Saturday the 6th. | Day of April 1776— | In V. A. Shuldham's | Letter of 19 Apl. 1776.

Enclosure C

From several Remarks and Informations, the following
the Glasgow off Rhode

Ship or Vessels Name	Commanders Name	Number of Guns and Men							
		Guns						On what Deck	Men in each
		Pounders					Swivels		
		32	24	18	9	6			
Alfred	Hopkins	"	"	"	20 "	" 10	" "	Lower Upper	220 Including 60 Marines
Columbus	Whipple	"	"	"	18	" 10	" "	Ditto	220 Including 60 Marines
Annadona[1] Brig.	Biddle	"	"	"	"	16	12	Upper	130 Including 30 Marines
Cabinet[2] Brig	Hopkins Junr.	"	"	"	"	14	12	Ditto	120 Including 30 Marines
Providence Sloop	Hazard	"	"	"	"	12	10	Ditto	90 Including 28 Marines

Endorsed List of the Rebel | Frigates &ca. that | attack'd to Mr. | Stephens.

[1] Andrew Doria. [2] Cabot.

is the State of the Rebel Armed Vessels which attacked
Island 6th. Aprl. 1776.

Remarks

A Figure head and Yellow Sides, her lower Deck Ports not above eighteen Inches from the Water, Mizen T. G. Sail.

Black Sides without a head, Mizen Top Gt. Sail.

Black sides without a head.

A small white Figure head and Yellow Sides with hanging Ports.

Black Sloop without a head.

the Glasgow | In a private Letter from | V. A. Shuldham

[CAPTAIN HOWE TO PHILIP STEPHENS[1]]

Glasgow at Halifax the 27th. April 1776.

Sir.

Please to acquaint my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that on my passage from Rhode Island to New York April the 6th. At half past two AM Rhode Island then bearing about N. b E. distant 14 or 15 Leagues, I fell in with a Rebel squadron, consisting of one Ship of Thirty guns, another of Twenty eight, Two Brigs, one of sixteen, the other fourteen guns, and a Sloop of twelve, and all full of Men, and continued engaging them broadside, and broadside an hour, and a half, when my Masts, Sails, and Rigging being very much shattered, and an Attempt made to board us; I bore away for Rhode Island, and continued a close running fight, until half past six, when they left us. As their principal intention was to disable, and then board us, our Masts, Sails, Rigging, and boats have suffered very much, by which means I was so fortunate as to lose but one man, and only three wounded, all by their musquetry. At Eleven I joined the Rose, Swan, and Nautilus at Rhode Island, who immediately went in pursuit of them; And after fishing all my Masts, and refitting my rigging as fast as possible, I made the best of my way for Halifax, where I arrived the Nineteenth Instant.

I should do great injustice to Lieutenant Pulteney,

[1] The original of this letter is No. 22 in volume 1902 of the Captains' Letters, Admiralty, Secretary's Office, In-Letters.

did I not mention to their Lordships, his great coolness, and bravery, during the whole action, As well all the rest of the Officers, whose good conduct, Animated the Men, and made them fight like British Seamen.

I am, Sir,
You most Obedient and very
Humble Servant
TYRINGHAM HOWE.

Philip Stephens, Esqr.

Extract from "A Journal of the Proceedings of His Majestys Ship Glasgow Tyringm. Howe Esqr. Commander, Commencing the 21st. April 1775 and Ending the 30th. of August 1776".[1]

Saturday April 6, 1776—Wind SSW, S b N, N b E, N b W. At single Anchor off Rhode Island. Light Airs & fair at 3 the light house WNW ½ a mile at 5 the squadron bore away into the harbour at 3 AM saw 8 strange sail to windward Do. Kd. stood for them & prepar'd for action they prov'd to be the Rebell fleet consisting of 2 ships 2 Briggs & a sloop at ½ past 3 one of the Briggs attempted to lay us on board the two ships one a head & the other a stern began the action by Raking us, we immediately fired & Continued a very hot action till ½ past 4 when we bore away & made Sail & continued a very hot running fire, but the Enemys Ships frequently Yaw'd and rak'd us at 6 they hal'd Close by the Wind at ½ pt. 7 they Kd. & stood to the SSW Do. fired several Guns to alarm the fleet at Rhode Island we had one marine kill'd & one wounded all the lower masts disabled & most of the standing & running rigging shot away at 11 Came too in Rhode Island spoke the Rose & Squadron working out in pursuit of the Rebels, the Rebels fleet consisted of one ship of 30 Guns one of 22 one brig of 16, one of 14 & a Sloop of 10 Guns the Adml. hoisted Dutch Colours & the others Strip'd.

[1] This Log of the Glasgow is in the Admiralty Records and is No. 398 of the Captains' Logs.

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham, Halifax Harbour 24th. April 1776.

Sir

I am to inform you that on the 19th. Instant Captain Barkley in the Scarborough arrived here from Savannah in the Province of Georgia, to which place their Lordships have been acquainted he was sent with two Transports and a small Body of Men under Major Grant, to procure Rice and other Supplies for the use of the Army; and I have the pleasure to inform you that the Quantity which has been Obtained by this measure is very considerable and is of the greatest Consequence in the present necessitous State of the Army.

I must also acquaint you that Sir James Wright the Governor of that Province being forced from his Government by the Violences of the people, arrived here in the Scarborough with his Family.

Captain Barkly having informed me in the Account of his proceedings that he had from Savannah by the Duke of Cumberland Packet sent information to my Lords Commissioners of the State of that Country, with other occurrences as well as that a Rebel Armament had Visited Providence with a view to carry off the Powder and Ordnance from that Island, I forbear mentioning any thing further on these Subjects, but I have great reason to believe that the Vessels which attacked the Glasgow, were those which had been at Providence.

I inclose to you a Copy of the information I have re-
/ceived of the different Batteries at Charles Town South
/Carolina, also Intelligence that the Rebels meant to

intercept the Merchant Ships in their passage from Jamaica to England, both which Articles were Obtained by Captain Barkley during his stay at Savannah, and he thought the last of such importance that he sent immediate information of it to Admiral Gayton at Jamaica.

You will also herewith receive an Account of Ships and Vessels detained at Savannah, and which were set at Liberty by the Ships and Troops under Captain Barkley and Major Grant, and likewise the Declaration of the Masters of the Ships so liberated.

I have also to inform you that Captain Barkley in returning from this expedition was under the necessity of putting into Rhode Island, where he expected to find some of His Majesty's Ships, but as those which were Stationed there had been obliged to quit that place the Rebels having erected several Batteries from which they were much annoyed, he was also fired upon and received some damage in his Masts and Rigging.

I am | Sir

Your most Obedt. Servant,

M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed 24 Apl. 1776 | Halifax | V. A. Shuldham | A. | R 6 June | (4 Inclosures)

Enclosure A

[DECLARATION OF ANDREW BREEDON]

Copy

On board the Scarbr'o 20th March 1776.—

Andrew Breeden, Master of the Friendship Schooner Declares that he went from on board the Scarbr'o at Cockspur 9 Days ago to his Owners house at Gehal in South Carolina where he met Mr. John Hutchison (whose Brother is a member of the Carolina Congress) at the House of Mr. Hamilton his Owner, who informed him that there were Eight Sail of the Northward Fleet off Charles town barr, two of them in Five fathom hole, two of thirty two Guns, two of Twenty four Guns and the others of fourteen or twelve Guns; that their first intention was to attack the Syren and any other Vessel that might be at Cape Fear, from thence they were to proceed to Georgia, to attack or wait for the Ships at Cockspur.—After which they would endeavor to intercept the Jamaica fleet of Merchantmen homeward bound—he adds that Mr. Hutchison said that the People of Carolina were hurt at the Ships being taken from Savanah, and that he has no doubt of their being retaken.

These he declares were Mr. Hutchison's Words or the purpose of them, and that he is ready to make Oath to the Truth of what he has asserted.

ANDW. BREDON

Endorsed Copy | The Declaration of Mr. | Andw. Breedon dated | the 20th. March 1776.— | In V. A. Shuldhams | Letter 24 Apl. 1776 | A.

Enclosure B

[ACCOUNT OF THE BATTERIES AT CHARLESTON, S. C.]

A List of Cannon, where placed at Charles Town South Carolina.

At Fort Johnson 20 Guns, 9, 12 and 24 Pounders.
A Mile further up the River there is 6 : 24 Poundrs. and two Eighteens.
The first Battery at the Town 3 : 24 Pounders 4 Twelves & 2 Nines.
The second Battery 2 Eighteen pounders and 16 Twelves and Nines.
The third Battery 10 : 9 & 12 Pounders.
On Beals's Wharf 2 : 24 Pounders.
On Champney's Wharf 2 : 24 Do.
On Brailford's Wharf 3 : 24 Do. & 2 : 18 Do.
On Gatson's Wharf 4 : 24 & 2 : 18 Pounders.
They have three Miles from Town twenty five pieces of Cannon 12 and 9 Pounders.
At Dorchester they have 18 : 8 & 12 Do.
In Town 3 Brass three pounders, Eight Brass Coehorns of five and seven Inches.
They have a vast Quantity of Shot and Shells & One hundred Boxes of Grape Shot for Twenty four pounders.—

Endorsed An Account of the | different Batteries | at Charles Town | South Carolina. | In Vice Adml. Shuldham's | Letter of 24 Apl. 1776 | A.

Enclosure C

[DECLARATION OF THE MASTERS OF THE MERCHANT SHIPS LIBERATED AT SAVANNAH, GA.]

(Copy)
Province of Georgia
North America

We the Masters of the Undermentioned Ships and Vessels do declare and Attest that about November last We had permission to load our Ships and Vessels with Rice and other Commodities for Great Britain, at the Port of Savanah in Georgia, and having taken our Cargoes on board accordingly, we were stoped on the fifteenth day of December following by orders of the Council of Safety and detained by them at Savanah, and that We were at great loss and a heavy Expence of Seamens Wages and Victuals, in keeping them On board, which if we had not done they would have gone and Joined the Rebels, who offered them three pounds a Month. That upon the Arrival of the King's Ships in Savanah River, several of us applyed to Captain Barkley Commander of His Majesty's Ship Scarborough, and to Major Grant Commanding Officer of the Kings Troops, for protection, who assured us, We shoud have every protection in their power and further say that Captain Barkley and Major Grant having got up to the Town of Savanah with Several Armed Vessels and a Body of Troops—We were desired by the above Gentlemen to get our Vessels ready to sail up the Back River under Cover of His Majesty's Armed Vessels, as

the Rebels had shut up the other Ship Channel both by Sinking a Hulk in it and erecting a Battery upon the Bluff—and that we were obliged in order to proceed under Cover of the said Armed Vessels to bring our Ships and Vessels to the draught of between Nine and Ten feet which obliged many of us to throw over board a Quantity of Rice, and we are of opinion and firmly believe that our Ships and Vessels have been saved by the interposition of His Majesty's Ships and Troops under the Command of Captain Barkley and Major Grant as they must otherwise have been detained or destroyed by the Rebels then assembled in Arms in Savanah, as they repeatedly ordered us to unreeve our rigging unbend our sails, and Unhang our Rothers.

And when the Kings Troops had got on board our Ships an Officer came from the Shore and declared if we did not immediately begin and Unbend our Sails We should be destroyed, which Officer was taken Prisoner.

To the truth of the Above We have hereunto Set our hands on board His Majesty's Ship Scarborough in Savanah River this 22d. March 1776.

Signed { THOS. GLENDERS
THOS. WALKER
RT. KING
JNO. ALEXANDER
JNO. WALLACE
ANDW. LEE
GEO. CRAIK
WM. PINKERTON
RICHD. CHAPMAN }

(Signed) Andw. Barkley

Endorsed Copy | A Declaration of the Masters | of the Merchant Ships | Librated at Savanah. | In Vice Adml. Shuldham's | Letter of 24 Apl. 1776 | A.

Enclosure D

A List of the Ships and Vessels Librated from the Rebels of

Ship or Vessels Name	Masters Name	Where Belonging	Owners Name	Lading
Christian, Brig	Jno. Alexander	Glasgow	Jno. Alexander	Rice
Christie, Brig	Geo. Craick	Aberdeen	Geo. Craick	Rice
Marlborough, Ship	Thos. Walker	Whitby	Jonas Brown	Rice
Live Oak, Brig	Jno. Wallace	Glasgow	Jno. Wallace & Co.	Rice
Samuel and Charles, Brig	Wm. Pinkerton	Barbadoes	Thos. Welch	Rice
Christie, Brig	Andw. Lee	Glasgow	Alexander & Rt. Donald	Rice
Maria, Schooner	Rt. Welch	Liverpool	Hugh & Henry Lee & Thos. Case	Rice & dry Goods
Georgia, Pacquet	Thos. Glenders	Scarborough	Jno. Glenders	Rice
Jane, Schooner	Jno. Mills	Savanah	Fellfair & Co.	Indigo & Rum
Sally, Sloop	Jas. Weston	Savanah	Fellfair & Co.	Sugar and Bale Goods
Adventure, Ship	Rd. Chapman	Jamaica	Johnson & Co.	Ballast
Esther, Schooner	Dl. McNess	Savanah	Fellfair & Co.	Dry Goods
Charming Nancy, Ship	Rt. King	London	Simons & Co.	Ballast

(Copy)

Endorsed A Copy of a List of Ships | and Vessels Liber-
& Majr. Grant. | In V. A Shuldham's | Letter of 24 Apl. 1776 |

Savanah by Captain Barkley & Major Grant the 4th. March 1776.

Quantity of the different Species of the Cargo & to whom belonging	No. of Sea-men	Where the Owners reside	Value of the Sloop and Cargo	Tons
290 Whole Barrels of Rice, 57 half Barrels, Do., 221 Deer Skins & a Quantity of Lumber.	8	Glasgow		140
200 whole Barrels	6	Aberdeen		120
189 Whole Barrels, 15 half Do.	13	Whitby		213
250 Whole Barrels, 15 half Do.	6	Glasgow		250
210 Whole Barrels	5	Barbadoes		150
220 whole Barrels & a Quantity of Dry Goods	7	Glasgow		140
70 whole Barrels & a great Quantity of dry Goods	6	Liverpool		100
45 whole Barrels	9	Scarborough		120
47 Barrels of Indigo, 15 Punchns. Rum, Nails & Dry Goods	3	Savanah		30
Sugar & Bale Goods	3	Savanah		30
"	8	Jamaica		160
Dry Goods	4	Savanah		20
"	14	London		200

(Sign'd) Andw. Barkley

ated at | Savannah the 4 of | March 1776 by Capt. | Barkley
A.

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham in Halifax Harbour 24th. April 1776.

Sir,

Mr. Charles White Surgeon, and Agent for the care of the Sick and hurt belonging to His Majesty's Ship at Boston and who on the Evacuation of that place was removed on board the Richmond Hospital Ship, having represented to me by Letter that his ill State of health rendered him incapable of performing his duty with that Diligence and attention it required, and desiring that a person may be authorized to succeed him in his employment; I have therefore thought proper to Appoint Mr. James Dickson the Surgeon of the Chatham to that Office in the room of Mr. White.

Lieutenant David Ramsay of the Orpheus, Lieutenant John Kneebone of the Marines on board the Chatham, and Mr. Thomas Carr Gunner of the King's-fisher having represented by Letter to their respective Captains that they were rendered unfit to perform their several duties by their ill State of Health, and requesting leave to go to England for the recovery of the same, I have on representation being made to me by their Captains Ordered the Surgeon of the Hospital and two Surgeons of His Majesty's Ships to examine into the healths ///of the said Officers and as by the reports of the Surgeon's examinations, (Copies of which I enclose to you) it appears they are not able to discharge the duties of their different employments, I have complied with their requests.

I have Appointed Mr. Robert Barton to Act as Sec-

†ond Lieutenant on board the Orpheus in the room of Lieutenant Ramsay, and hope their Lordships will be pleased to confirm him in that Employment.

For all other Appointments and Removals, I refer you to the General Account I herewith inclose.

I am Sir

Your most Obedt. Servt.

M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed 24 Apl. 1776 | Halifax | V. A. Shuldham | B. | R 6 June | (4 Inclosures)[1]

Minute 6 June | † Mr. Barton to have a Commissn. | for the Orpheus dated | this day Send in Lre again | Mr. Barton does not appear to have passed an Examinan. | Note, The examinan. has been since brought to the Office | & Commissn. made out accordingly.

[1] As the enclosures contain no additional information it has seemed unnecessary to print them.

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham in Halifax Harbour 24th. April 1776.

Sir,

/ You will herewith receive the Disposition of His Majesty's Ships under my Command, as also the State /and Condition of such Ships of the Squadron from which I have received them since my last Dispatches to you.

From the disappointment of the Arrival of the Victuallers, and having Supplied a considerable quantity of the Provisions intended for the Fleet for the subsistence of the Army, I have judged it necessary to Order the Crews of His Majesty's Ships to be put to Two thirds allowance until a farther Supply may arrive.

/ I likewise transmit to you the Sentence of a Court †Martial held on the late Boatswain of the Roebuck, and /also an Account of such American Vessels as have been taken and detained by the Fleet under my Command according to the latest information I have received.

I am

Sir

Your most Obedt. Servant

M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed 24. Apl. 1776 | Halifax | V. A. Shuldham | C. | R 6 June | (4 Inclosures)

Minute 6 June | † Mr. Wright to | note the Sentence | in Black Book | Send in Lr̄e again

Disposition of His Majesty's Ship and Vessels in North America under the Command of Rear Admiral Shuldham.

Rate	Ships	Commanders	Disposition	
4th	Chatham	R. A. Shuldham Captn. John Raynor	In Halifax Harbor	Moored off the yard.
5th	Orpheus	" Chas. Hudson		Under Orders and will proceed in a Day or two to Cruize between the West end of Long Island and Cape Henlopen.
6th	Scarborough	" Andw. Barkley		Refitting.
"	Rose	" Jas. Wallace		Refitting, Under Orders to Cruize off Rhode Island.
"	Glasgow	" Tyringm. Howe		Preparing to proceed to England.
Sloop	Tamer	" Edwd. Thornbrough		Refitting.
"	Kings fisher	" Alexr. Græme		Will sail in a few days to Cruize in the Bay of Fundy.
Storeship	Adventure	Lieut. John Hallum		Alongside the Jetty.
Schooner	Tryal	" John Brown		Off Major's Beach.
Sloop	Senegal	Capt. Wm. Duddingston	At Liverpool in Nova Scotia, Ordered to Halifax.	
Schooner	Halifax	Lieut. Wm. Quarme	Cruizing off Sable.	
Sloop	Merlin	Capt. Wm. C. Burnaby	At Annapolis in Nova Scotia, Ordered to Halifax.	
"	Viper	" Saml. Graves	On his passage to Annapolis to relieve the Merlin.	
4th	Centurion	" Richd. Brathwaite	Cruizing between Cape Sable and Cape Anne in the Longitude of Saint George's Bank.	
"	Renown	" Fras. Banks	Cruizing and Rendezvousing Occasionally in Boston Bay and Nantasket Road.	
6th	Lively	" Thos. Bishop	Cruizing in Boston Bay and off Piscataqua, under the Command of Captain Banks.	
"	Milford	" John Burr		
Sloop	Swan	" Jas. Ayscough		
Brig	Hope	Lieut. Geo. Dawson		
Brig	Bolton	" Edwd. Sneyd		
Schooner	Dispatch	" John Goodridge	Nantasket Road, Ordered to Halifax.	
6th	Cerberus	Capt. John Symons	Cruizing between Martha's Vineyard, and the East end of Long Island.	

Rate	Ships	Commanders	Disposition
Brig	Diligent	Lieut. Edmd. Dod	Under the Command of Captain Symons, on the same Station.
5th	Phœnix	Captn. Hyke Parker	At New York.
3d	Asia	" Geo. Vandeput	At New York.
Sloop	Savage	" Hugh Bromedge	At New York.
5th	Roebuck	" A. S. Hamond	In the River Delaware.
6th	Fowey	" Geo. Montagu	In his passage to the Delaware.
"	Liverpool	" Hy. Bellew	At Virginia.
Sloop	Otter	" Mattw. Squire	At Virginia.
"	Cruizer	" Fras. Parry	Ordered to Boston this Spring by Vice Admiral Graves.
"	Scorpion	" Hon. Jno. Tollemache	At North Carolina.
6th	Mercury	" Jas. Montagu	Supposed to be Cruizing off Fear, General Clinton on board the Mercury.
Sloop	Falcon	" John Linzee	Supposed to be Cruizing off Fear, General Clinton on board the Mercury.
"	Raven	" John Stanhope	At Savannah, Province of Georgia.
Armed Ship	Cherokee	Lieut. John Ferguson	At Savannah, Province of Georgia.
Schooner	Saint Lawrence	" John Graves	Sent to Cape Fear, and from thence ordered to Join Me.
"	Hinchinbrook	" Alexr. Ellis	At Saint Au ustine.
Sloop	Nautilus	Captn. John Collins	Supposed to be at Bermuda.
Schooner	Saint John	Lieut. Wm. Grant	At the Bahama Islands.
6th	Lizard	Captn. Jno. Hamilton	At Quebec.
Sloop	Hunter	" Thos. Mackenzie	At Quebec.
Brig	Gaspee	Lieut. Wm. Hunter	Lieut. Hunter and part of the Crew taken Prisoners by the Rebels at Saint Johns.
5th	Niger	Captn. Geo. Talbot	On his passage to Quebec, three Transports with Troops under his Convoy.
6th	Syren	" Tobias Furneaux	At Cape Fear.

Chatham in Halifax Harbour 24 April 1776.—M. Shuldham

Endorsed Dispostn. of V. Adml. | Shuldham's Squadron | In his Letter of 24 Apl. 76 | C.

An Account of Vessels Seized or Taken by His Majesty's Squadron

When Seized or Taken			Where	By what Ship or Vessel	What sort of Vessel	Names of the		
						Vessels	Masters	Owners
Feby.	19	1776	Off Cape Anne	Lively		Tartar	Benjn. Warren	Wm. Prosser
	25	"	Boston Bay	Do.		Unity	Davd. Lunt	Jacb. Boardman
March	4	"	Within the Isle of Shoals	Do.	Schooner	John	Danl. Merchant	Danl. Serjeant
	5	"	Off Cape Anne	Do.	Sloop	Mary	Abner Lowell	Benjn. Rogers
	7	"	Off Adimenticut	Hope	Do.	John	Coes Gardner	Danl. Rogers
		"	Do.	Do.	Schooner	Molly	James Lovitt	James Lovitt
Feby.	14	"	Off Cape Cod	Tryal		Peggy	John Lothrop	Echa. Thatcher and Geo. Welch
		"	Do.	Do.		Grampus	John Brackett	Mark Alexander
	15	"	Off Liverpool	Halifax		King Solomon	Danl. Turner	
Jany.	16	"	Halifax	Savage	Ship	Nicholas	Jas. White	Thos. Boilstone
	19	"	Do.	Do.	Ship	Boston Packet	Jas. Shepherd	Wm. Denny
	20	"	New York	Asia	Schooner	James		
Feby.	3	"	Do.	Phœnix	Ship	Sally	John Bagley	Saml. Franklin
	19	"	Do.	Do.	Do.	York	Davd. Collins	
Jany.	19	"	Off the Capes of Virginia	Kings fisher	Schooner	Peace and Plenty	— Lightboy	— Midd
	4	"	Do.	Do.	Do.	Molly	— Waters	
Feby.	28	"	Off the Capes of Philadelphia	Kings fisher		Juno	Wm. Keith	John Pringle and Wm. Keith
Jany.	23	"	Off Cape Charles	Liverpool		Susanna	Frs. Bright	Messrs. Christie and Gilmore
	25	"	" Henry	Do.		Betsy and Molly	Jas. Calvert	Corns. Calvert
	31	"	" Do.	Do.		Polly	Saml. Nichols	Wm. West
Feby.	14	"	" Charles	Do.		Joseph	John Hill	Jonas Smith
	1	"	At Sea	Scarborough		Violenti	Stepn. Cleavland	Frs. Cobbett

n North America under the Command of Rear Admiral Shuldham.

From Whence	Where bound	Where belonging	To what Port sent for Security	Cargo	How disposed of
Dominica	Halifax and Newfoundland		Boston	Sugar, Coffee, Cocoa and Melasses	
Grand Terer	Newbury		Do.	Melasses and Coffee	
Baltimore	Cape Anne		Do.	Flour, and Indian Corn	
Philadelphia	Newbury		Do.	Flour, Iron and Steel	
Virginia	Ipswich		Do.	Flour, Indian Corn, and Wheat	
So. Carolina	Piscataqua		Do.	Rice and Indigo	
Baltimore	Barnstaple		Do.	Flour &ca.	
Do.	Do.		Do.	Do.	Castaway
Cape Bisore	Bilboa		Halifax	850 Quintals of Fish	
Petersburgh and Cairo	Halifax	Boston	Do.	Iron, Hemp, Canvas &ca.	
Do.	Do.	Do.	Do.		
New York	To the rebel Camp		New York	Provisions, Dry Goods &ca.	
Alicant	New York		Do.	Salt	
New York			Do.	Ballast	
Philadelphia	Rappahanack		Norfolk	Salt	Sold
St. Eustatia	Baltimore		Do.	Rum	
Port L'Orient	Philadelphia		Do.	Gunpowder, Salt Petre and Sulphur	
Antigua	Baltimore		Do.	Salt	
Glasgow	Norfolk		Do.	Ballast	
Salem	Potomack		Do.	Do.	
Do.	Baltimore		Do.	Salt	
Marblehead	Winyah		Boston	Ballast	

When Seized or Taken			Where	By what Ship or Vessel	What sort of Vessel	Names of the Vessels	Masters	Owners
Feby.	4	1776	Off Tibe Bar	Scarborough		St. John	Gilbt. Harrison	Coddington and Morris
Mar.	13	"	At Savannah	Do.		Phœnix	Norton Cole	Minos and Cole
	5	"	At Sea	Do.		Greyhound	Increase Pote	Increase Pote
	8	"	Do.	Do.		John and Joseph	Danl. Dishon	
				Rose	Sloop	Hannah		
				Do.	Do.	Sally		
				Do.	Do.	Greyhound		
				Do.	Do.	John		
				Do.	Do.	Snow Bird		
Feby.	24	"	At Sea	Viper	Brig	Tartar	Benjn. Dean	Joseph White, Miles and Greenwood
March	1	"	Do.	Do.	Do.	Sawney	Frs. Skinner	Unknown
Septr.	24	1775	Charles town, South Carolina	Tamer	Schooner	Polly	Heny. Stone	Stone & Devaul Benjn. Hague and Isaac Hague Colonels in the Rebel Army
Novr.	9	"	Do.	Do.	Do.	George Town Pacquet	Alexr. Wylly	Alexr. Wylly
Jany.	5	1776	Cut out of Stono	Tamer	Brig	Elizabeth	Php. Sullivan	John Scott
	20	"	Savannah	Do.	Sloop	York Packet	Stepn. Weeks	Waltr. Franling
Decr.	28	1775	On the Coast of Virginia	Raven		Retten house	Ambs. Bartlett	Messrs. York and Potts
Jany.	20	1776	Savannah	Do.		Clarissa	Rd. Bissell	Messrs. Roch and Lopez
Feby.	4	"	Off Savannah Bar	Do.		St. John	Gilbt. Harrison	
March	12	"	Do.	Do.		Georgia Packet	Geo. Bunner	Bright, Pechin, Clay and Halresham
Feby.	9	"	Augustine Creek	Do.		Jane	Willm. Mills	Wm. Mills
Mar.	13	"	Entrance of Savannah	Do.		Phœnix	Norton Cole	Jno. Dennis & Co.
	10	"	At Sea	Mercury		Hope	Andw. Brown	Andw. Brown & John Burress

From Whence	Where bound	Where be-longing	To what Port sent for Security	Cargo	How disposed of
St. Croix	St. Maries		Savannah	Dry Goods and Gunpowder	
Rhode Island	Georgia		Do.	Cyder, Potatoes and Apples	
Virginia	Cases Bay		Halifax	Indian Corn and Tobacco	
Cape Nichola Mole	New London		Ordd. to Halifax	Melasses, Coffee and Gunpowder	
				Melasses &ca.	
				Grain &ca.	
				Flour	
Georgia	Tortola		Antigua	Lumber	
Do.	Santa Cruz		Do.	Lumber and Indigo	
Santee	Charles Town		Left with Lord William Campbell	Shot	
Do.	Do.		Cape Fear	French Flour, Wine and other Merchandize	Foundred at Sea
Barcelona	Do.		Cape Fear	Brandy and Salt	
New York	Georgia		Savannah	Bread, Flour, Rum, Cyder, Apples & Bar Iron	
Lisbon	Philadelphia		Do. afterwards to Boston	Ballast and £2,000	
Jamaica	Jamaica		Savannah	Lumber	
Santa Cruz	Savannah		Do.	Gunpowder and Bale Goods	
Philadelphia	Do.		Do. afterwards to Boston	Flour, Bread, Beer, Rum &ca.	
Sunbury	Do.		Savannah	Damaged Rice	
Rhode Island	Do.		Do.	Cyder and Potatoes	
Charles town	New York		Cape Fear	Rice and Indigo	

Chatham in Halifax Harbour 24th April 1776.
M: Shuldham

Endorsed An Acct. of Vessels | seized by Vice Adml. | Shuldhams Squadron | In his Letter of the | 24 Apl. 1776 | C.

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham in Halifax Harbour the 25th. April 1776.

Sir

Having in my Letter of the 16th. Instant offered to their Lordship's consideration the deficiency in the Complements of several of His Majesty's Ships under my Command, and as their Lordships will perceive by the States and Conditions of the Ships transmitted to them, that many Supernumeraries are borne, I must beg they will please to observe that these being composed of Men taken out of the Rebel Vessels no confidence can be placed in them, and although the Captains of His Majesty's Ships under my Command have all of them more or less, entered Americans to fill up their Complements, and are now by Law empowered to do so, with regard to Men taken in future, yet it deserves to be seriously considered, that if by a constant diminution of the British Seamen upon this Service, this measure was carried to excess, without any Supply from home to be distributed among the Fleet the consequence may be very alarming: their Lordships will therefore see the necessity there is of my keeping compleat the parties of Marines belonging to the different Ships, but as I have directions to send to the Battallion serving on shore the Marines of such Ships as I may Order to England, I submit it to their Lordship's judgment whether it will not be for His Majesty's Service that I compleat the Marines on board the Ships that may want them, out of

those they have designed for the Battallion before they are disembarked. I am

Sir | Your most Obedt. Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed 25 Apl. 1776 | Halifax | V. A. Shuldham | R 6 June

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham in Halifax Harbour 25th April 1776.

Sir,

I am to inform you Captain Furneaux of the Syren has acquainted me that, on the 15th. Instant he took a Brig belonging to the Rebels which was carrying from Philadelphia to Charles town in South Carolina, a Company of Artillery consisting of a Captain Commissioned by the Continental Congress, and Seventy nine Men, the most of whom have since Entered into His Majesty's Service with General Clinton.

I am likewise to acquaint you that, there having been taken a Sloop belonging to New York and bound to Saint Martin's with Flour and Lumber, the Master of her has given the following information; that he left New York on the 2d. Instant, and on the 5th. he fell in with several Armed Ships and Vessels belonging to the Rebels, (which I believe are the same that attacked the Glasgow) that he was carried on board the Rebel Commodore to be examined, and that while he was there a

person was brought on board who wore the Uniform of a Lieutenant of the Navy which from his Description was probably Lieutenant Sneyd who Commanded the Bolton Armed Brig,[1] for as she is still missing I am afraid she has fallen into their hands; and he farther adds that he was informed they had been at the Island of Providence, from whence they had taken the Governor, his Secretary, and most of the remaining Stores.[2] | I am | Sir

Your most Obedt. Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed R 6 June

[PHILIP STEPHENS TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[3]]

3 May 1776

Sir

I had yesterday the honor to receive your Letters of the 25th. 26th. & 27 of Feby. & of the 8th. 17th. & 23rd. of March last, all which with the several Inclosures were immediately communicated to my Lords Commrs. of the Admty; In return I have it in command from their Lordships to acquaint you that a Case respecting

[1] The Bolton was captured by Commodore Hopkins' squadron on April 4, 1776, the day before the engagement with the Glasgow.

[2] See the Log of the Andrew Doria.

[3] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vol. 551, p. 534.

the seizure mention'd in your Letter of the 26th. feby. will be stated for the Opinion of the Law Secretary of the Crown, & that you will receive their Lordships direction in Consequence thereof without delay.

Their Lordships entirely approve of the Steps taken for embarking the Army & of the diligence and activity of the Officers employed on that service & it is with great pleasure they receive the Account you give of the unanimity & harmony which subsist between His Majestys Fleet and Army—Their Lordships approve of the supply of provisions which you spared to the Army & with respect to the 4 missing Victualling Ships mentioned in your Letter of the 8th of March I am to acquaint you that they were driven to Antigua, from whence they were to sail, the beginning of March, under Convoy of the Experiment together with several of the Army Victuallers in the same predicament and their Lordships hope they will have joined you before this comes to your hand, & that the Provisions they have on board will serve 'til the arrival of the Victuallers mentioned in my Letter of the 18 Ult. by the Canceaux which Victuallers have (exclusive of the Provisions on board the Alborough) a supply of 4 Months for 9,000 Men & are now at St. Helens upon the point of sailing under Convoy of Commr. Hotham.

The first supply of 4 Months for 13,000 Men mentioned in that Letter will be ready to sail by the end of this Month. The next supply for the same time & number of Men which was intended to be sent out in Augst. next will now be Dispatched earlier to you; & such further supplys will follow in the Course of the Summer, as shall be judged necessary.

My Lords approve of the order you gave Captn.

Banks to wear a distinguishg. Pendant while employed on the service mentioned in your Letter of the 17 of March; but as there will soon be two officers in North America with distinguishing Pendants and Captains under them, their Lordships Judge that it will be no longer necessary for Captn. Banks to wear one, and you will therefore please to order him to discontinue it upon the Arrival of W Hotham. I have &c

P. S.

Vice Adl. Shuldham at Halifax
Sent the same day to Lord George Germain's Office to be forwarded in their Dispatches to Halifax—And a Duplicate sent 4 May to Ld. G. Germain
A copy of this Letter sent to Lord Howe
6 May at 5 A: M: by a Messenger

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham in Halifax Harbor 10th May 1776.

Sir,

Mr. Brymer Agent to the Contractor for supplying Rum to His Majesty's Ships upon this Station, having /by Letter (Copy of which I herewith inclose you) furnished me with his reasons why he could not comply with the Contract, and the Ships being in immediate want, I have been under the Necessity of making application to General Howe and borrowing Ten Thousand Gallons from the Store belonging to the Army, of which I have acquainted the Victualling Board, that

the necessary Measures may be taken for a future Supply.

I profit likewise of this Opportunity to inform you †that there is a great Scarcity of Ordnance Small Stores, particularly Match, at this place, of which the Storekeeper tells me he has repeatedly acquainted the Ordnance Board some Months ago. I am

Sir,

Your most Obedient Servant

M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed 10 May 1776 | Halifax | V. A. Shuldham | R 7 June

Minute 7 June | Acqt. the Bd. of | Ordnance herewith | & desire that proper | Supplies may be sent | out as soon as possible | Send it in again

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham in Halifax Harbour 10th May 1776.

Sir,

I am to acquaint you that General Howe and the Army under his Command, still continue at this place waiting for the Arrival of a Supply of Provisions; and having informed you in my Letter of the 19th. past which with my other Dispatches I sent you by the

Princess Augusta Victualling Sloop (Duplicates of which you will now receive) of the Accident that had happened to the Glasgow, and my intention to send her to England to be fitted; I have therefore Ordered Captain Howe to take under his Convoy Such Vessels as are ready to accompany him, (among which is the Harriot Packet having on board Mr. Legge Governor of this Province) and proceed to Plymouth.

I need not represent to their Lordships of how much greater importance the King's Yard and Harbor of Halifax, as well as the whole Province of Nova Scotia is now become, than formerly; and of consequence they will please to consider the great necessity of keeping the Bay of Fundy well guarded to prevent any Hostile attempts being made upon this Province from thence by the Rebels; this will require an Additional Number of Ships, and their Lordships will please to Observe by the Disposition of the Squadron, how very inadequate even the great number I have under my Command is to the various Services I am Ordered to Execute, and the different Posts I have to defend, especially as the Rebels are indefatigably employed in Equipping a Naval Force in all their Sea Port Towns in the several Provinces.

The Orpheus being refitted sailed the 5th. Instant under Orders to Cruize between the West End of Long Island and Cape Henlopen, calling in occasionally at New York and the Delaware: and having intended to have put the Glasgow under the Command of Captain Hamond in the Delaware, I have sent the King's fisher Sloop to supply her place.

I have Ordered on board the Glasgow Such Seamen and Marines, belonging to the Ships under my Com-

mand, as from Accidents and Disorders have been on examination found unfit for His Majesty's Service.

I am,
Sir
Your most Obedient Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed 10 May 1776 | Halifax | V. A. Shuldhams | R 7 June

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham, Halifax Harbour 12th. May 1776.

Sir,

I am to inform you His Majesty's Sloop Swan being on a Cruize off Cape Ann on the 5th. Instant fell in with the Despencer Packet from Falmouth, bound to Boston with Dispatches for General Howe and myself, and that Captain Ayscough thinking it expedient to take the Dispatches on board the Swan for their more safe and Speedy conveyance arrived here last Night, and the Despencer is expected to come in every Moment.

I have received from Mr. Jackson the following Letters to which I shall pay a proper attention;

Duplicate 7th Febry. 1776 Informing me that Mr. Peacock was appointed to take charge of the

Elizabeth Storeship, and after delivering his Cargo to put himself under my Command.

Duplicate 13th Febry. . Acquainting me that Mr. Roberts was appointed to the Charge of the Elizabeth, in the room of Mr. Peacock.

Duplicate 23d. Febry. To acquaint me it was His Majesty's pleasure that for the future the Transports were to be under the directions of the Commander in Chief of the Fleet.

Triplicate 29th. Febry. Acknowledging the receipt of my Letters of the 19th. 27th. and 28th. January last with their Lordships replies thereto, and their pleasure respecting a Ship at Boston, recommended by Lieutenant Mowat to be purchased for His Majesty's service

Triplicate 29th. Febry To acknowledge the receipt of my Letter of the 15th. January acquainting their Lordships of my Arrival at Boston.

Duplicate 1st. March Signifying their Lordships approbation of Mr. White the Surgeon of the Hospital at Boston, his returning to England, and my appointing a Surgeon of One of His Majesty's Ships to Succeed him.

Duplicate 4th. Mar. Enclosing an Extract of a Memorial from the Persons concerned in the Chaleur and Gaspee Fisheries, and their Lordships pleasure upon that head.

Duplicate 14th Mar: Enclosing an Article of Intelligence that an American Vessel was at Nantz, and that several were at other Ports in France in search of Ammunition.

Duplicate 14 Mar. With intelligence of two Vessels

having sailed from Bourdeaux to some Port in America with Gunpowder &ca.

Duplicate 16. Mar. Enclosing a particular Account of the Alfred and other Rebel Privateers.

Duplicate 16 . . With Intelligence of there being at Bourdeaux Several Vessels laden with Gunpowder &ca. supposed to be bound for America.

Duplicate 16th . . Giving information of some American Vessels taking in Gunpowder at Corunna, and others having Sailed to America with the like Commodity.

Duplicate 16th. Relative to sending Transports to St. Vincents for the 6th. Regiment, also to carry the 48th. Regiment from Grenada and the ceded Islands to England.

Duplicate 19th. Mar. To Acquaint me their Lordships had Ordered an Assortment of Stores for the Ships in America, as also that Careening Geer would be sent, and that the Levant Victualler, was to come out under Convoy of the Greyhound.

Duplicate 27th. Informing me that Ordnance Stores had been sent to Halifax, and that a further Supply was getting ready for that purpose.

Duplicate 27 March Signifying His Majesty's pleasure that the 48th. Regiment should continue some time longer at the Ceded Islands, revoking their Lordships directions in your Letter of the 16th. Instant, respecting that Regiment, and further instructions relative to the 6th. Regiment.

Duplicate 28th. With Extract of a Letter from Sir

Joseph Yorke to the Earl of Suffolk, a Letter from Sir Joseph Yorke to Mr. Eden, one from Mr. Irvine to the Earl of Suffolk, and an Article of Intelligence from Amsterdam, all which relate to the Exportation of Gunpowder &ca. from Holland.

Duplicate 29th Relative to the Sailing of Sir Peter Parker; of the Greyhound being sailed for Cork where she will take a Convoy of Victuallers and others; the Isis and Triton being sailed for Quebec with the Bute and Lord Howe two large Ships, Commanded by Lieutenants, and that they were to be put on the Establishment of Sloops, for which their Commanders have Commissions. I am,

Sir,

Your most Obedient Servant,

M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed Recd. 7 June

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham Halifax 12 May 1776.

Sir

I am to acquaint you that last night His Majesty's Sloop Swan arrived at this place having a few days ago fallen in with the Dispencer Packet, bound to Boston, and taken out of her the Dispatches for General Howe and me; all which I have received and caused to be delivered; and am particularly to acknowledge the receipt of their Lordships Order of the 29th. March, wherein they are pleased to inform me that "it is intended Lord Viscount Howe should proceed to the Course of last Month to take upon him the Chief Command of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels employed and to be employed in North America, and on his Lordships arrival to put myself under his Command and follow his Orders for my further proceedings," in answer to which I beg leave to acquaint you for their Lordships information that I shall with great Chearfulness resign that Command to his Lordship in the consciousness of having discharged my Duty with Fidelity to His Majesty, and with the Diligence and attention the importance of the Service required during the short Period in which I had the honor of being entrusted with it.

The Evacuation of the Town and Harbour of Boston by the Fleet and Army I find was not known to their Lordships at the time their Orders were dated, and I presume they will see by my Letters that all proper measures were taken on that event taking place; I shall

now consult with the General what further steps are necessary to be taken previous to, and respecting the Arrival of Lord Howe with the great reinforcement of British and Foreign Troops proceeding with His Lordship to America, and act conformable thereto, and I hope to their Lordships approbation—

I am

Sir,

Your most Obedt. Servant

M: SHULDHAM

Geo: Jackson Esqr.

Endorsed 12 May 1776 | Halifax | Vice Adml. Shuldham | R 7 June

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham Halifax Harbour 20th May 1776.

Sir

I am to acquaint you that an Armed Sloop sent from Cape Fear with dispatches for the General and myself arrived here the 13th. instant, and that by a Letter from Captain Hunt of His Majesty's Ship Sphinx I am acquainted with his arrival there with the Pigot Hospital Ship, Aurora and Emanuel Transports, the Sovereign Victualler, and the King George Transport one of Sir Peter Parkers Squadron, which joined him upon the Coast.

Captain Hunt further informs me that on the 14th. of March he spoke the Solebay off Madeira, when he was

acquainted *that* Ship parted from Sir Peter Parker the preceeding day, who had with him only Thirteen Sail of Transports, the Actæon, Active, and Carcass Bomb, with many Transports having seperated from him.

I have also been informed from Cape Fear, that several Transports which sailed with the Bristol, but which had parted from her, were arrived there.

I am
Sir
Your most Obedt. Servt.
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed 20 May 1776 | Halifax | Vice Adml. Shuldham | R 26 June | A.

Minute 27 June | Send a Copy to Ld. Geo. | Germain for the Kgs Informat: | 20 July | Answd. by the Perseus

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham Halifax Harbour 20th. May 1776.

Sir

[I am to inform you of the arrival of His Majesty's Ship Greyhound at this place the 16th. instant, and also of the whole of her Convoy except the Hope, laden with Gunpowder and Ordnance Stores, which Ship I am sorry to acquaint you seperated from the Greyhound the 10th. in a very thick fog, and has not since been

heard of; but as I am acquainted by Captain Dickson that he having before his departure from England received an anonymous Letter which intimated that the Master of that Ship was disaffectedly inclined, and that he on that account had put a Petty Officer and two Men on board her giving directions to the Officer "to attend "very particularly to the conduct of the Master, and if "he suspected him of any design to seperate from the "Convoy, or to put the Ship in the way of being taken "by the Rebel Privateers to confine him, and take the "Command of her, and offer a handsome reward to the "Seamen on board for their Assistance, if it should be "necessary" and as in my disposition of the Cruizers, I have taken every precaution for the protection of such Vessels as may come upon the Coast, and particularly those that may be Ordered to Boston, I hope she will be met with by some of His Majesty's Ships.]

Captain Dickson delivered to me the following Orders and Letters, which shall be duly attended to.—

Orders.

29th. Januy. 1776. . To increase the Complements of the Ships as therein mentioned.

26th. Febry. . . To put the Hope on the establishment of a Sloop

29 . . . . To take Captain Dickson in the Greyhound under my Command.

Letters.

20th. February Mr. Jackson's inclosing Commissions for two first Lieutenants of Marines.

23rd. . . . . Do. acquainting me of my being promoted to Vice of the Blue.

5th. March Do. to acquaint me of a Subaltern and twenty three Marines being sent in the Greyhound to be distributed to the Ships short of complement, and of their Lordships intention to send out Marines in future for that purpose in Vessels laden with Supplies.

I am

Sir

Your most Obedt. Servant

M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed 20 May 1776 | Halifax | Vice Adml. Shuldham | R 26 June | B. R 26 June | Ansd. 20 July by the | Perseus

Minute 27 June | Send a Copy within [|] to Ld. Geo. Germain for | the Kgs. informatn. | 29th. June | And send the like Ext. to the | Bd. of Ordnance for their informatn.

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham in Halifax Harbour the
20th. May 1776.

Sir

[I am to inform you His Majesty's Sloop Savage arrived here the 17th. Instant with dispatches from New York, bringing under Convoy the Ship Lady Gage and two other Vessels taken at that place by His Majesty's Ships.

I herewith transmit to you Copies of Captain Park-
/er's Letter, and the several Articles of Intelligence with which it was accompanied.]

Their Lordships having by Mr. Jackson's Letter of the 29th. February signified to me their directions that I should purchase a Ship at Boston recommended by Lieutenant Mowat to be established as a Sloop in His Majesty's Service, which Vessel having been destroyed at the Evacuation of that place by the King's forces, and as the Lady Gage appears to be in every respect proper for that purpose, it is my intention to purchase and establish her as a Sloop of War.

[You will also receive by this Conveyance a List of
/such Vessels as have been Seized or Taken by His Majesty's Ship as have come to my knowledge, since my last Account. Their Lordships will observe among them a Schooner which was laden with Gunpowder, Arms, and other Military Stores, taken by the Cerberus, and Diligent Brig, the Cargo of which Vessel appears to have cost Twenty seven thousand Livers at Cape Francois, and the additional number of Ships which will in fu-

ture be employed upon the American Coast must necessarily render the Rebels obtaining Supplies of these, and other Articles, still more difficult and precarious.]

I am

Sir

Your most Obedient Servant

M. SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed 20 May 1776 | Halifax | Vice Adml. Shuldham | R 26 June | C. | (with 10 Inclosures)

Minute Copy within [ ] to Ld. G. | Germain with Copies of Nos. | 1. 2. 3. 4. 6. 7. 9. 10. |

Enclosure A

[CAPTAIN PARKER TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM]

Copy

Sir,

I received your Dispatches of the Sixth Instant, by Captain Bromedge of His Majesty's Sloop Savage; Your Letter of the Twentieth of March is truely distressing and am afraid the unhappy cause that Obliged His Majestys Troops to go to Halifax will in a great Measure interrupt the Success upon this Province; there being now in the City of New York, upon Long Island, the Jerseys and Straten Island, Ten or Fifteen Thousand of the Provincial Army, which have, ever

since the Embarkation of the King's Troops from Boston, been pouring in from the Camp at Cambridge and Pensylvania, these are now indefatigable in Fortifying every Height; The Fortifications about the Town you have an Account of in the Papers Marked Number One and Two; Ground is Marked out upon each side of the Narrows for Batteries.

You will see Sir, by the Printed Advertisement of General Putman's that all communication with us is cut off, and Hostilities commenced by them upon the Seventh; Suspecting that it would soon happen, I was desirous of having the Ships Water compleated, for which purpose I Ordered Captain Bromedge to the Watering place upon Straten Island (a place we had always Watered at without interruption) Captain Bromedge's Orders were not to Fire, until our People were fired upon; these Orders were punctually executed; for, at half past Nine in the Morning, about Five hundred of the Rebels came down a hollow way, and were not discovered, until they were so near the People placed to look out, that their retreat to the Boats was effectually cut off. The Rebels without any sort of Warning fired immediately upon the People employed filling the Water, upon which Captain Bromedge began, and not until then, he very soon dispersed the Body to about Fifty, which Sheltered themselves behind Rocks, and in little Hollows, laying upon their Bellies and keeping up a very galling Fire, so much so, that he dare not venture a Boat to bring off his Cutter, which his Petty Officer very imprudently had allowed to Ground, finding he was not able to dislodge those Rebels, I made his Signal to come off.

The Situation of the Two Ships at the Arrival of the

Savage was the same Sir, as when I had the Honor of writing you by Mr. Clark. But having received information that the Rebels had an intention, of making an attempt to set the Asia on Fire, by means of a Number Vessels chained together, to be sent down upon an Ebb Tide, which runs very *Strong*. I was apprehensive this might be attended with disagreeable consequences, if not fatal, as her own Boats would be of very little effect upon such a Weight as a Number of Vessels chained together, in so strong a Tide's Way. Besides the great probability there was that the Rebels would erect Batteries upon Red Hook, from whence they might have Annoyed her very much. These reasons induced me to Order her down, nor should I have risqued that Ship so long, had I not been in daily expectation of the Fleet and Army. For while we were Able to keep those Stations; a clear passage was kept open up the North River. Since the Asia has drop'd down, the Rebels have taken possession of Governor's Island where they have thrown up some Works, and also upon Red Hook.

As any attempt of ours to interrupt their Fortifying the Narrows must in the end prove ineffectual from the great Height of the Lands upon each side. I judged it would be most conducive to His Majesty's Service, to preserve this place as a Port, and effectually Block it up, for which purpose, I have now placed the Asia, just above what is called the upper Middle Ground, a pass that the Rebels might in a great Measure, by sinking of Vessels, interrupt the passage of the Channel for the present. The Phœnix is at the Hook, which is the only place we can get Water, and this is of so Brackish a Nature, that I dread the Effects of it upon the Men's health's.

Upon the Twenty Seventh of March having information, that the Ship Lady Gage, was moving from the Kilns (a place she had lain Aground from the time of her Arrival in the Winter) in order to go to Elizabeth Town, from whence it was proposed to push for Philadelphia, to fit her out as a Privateer, I immediately Ordered the Boats of the Two Ships under the directions of Lieutenant Robertson, to go and if he found it practicable, to cut the said Ship out, if not to set her on Fire; At the same time to send a Boat to Elizabeth Town Point, where the Blue Mountain Valley Transport laid (the Ship taken during the Winter) and if the Officer found her unguarded, he was to board her and set the Ship on Fire, both these Orders were Executed with punctuality and without loss. The Lady Gage is a fine New Ship, and a remarkable fast sailing One.

On the Thirteenth the Nautilus Arrived with your Circular Letter; the other Dispatches you sent by the Glasgow, having been thrown Overboard in their Engagement with the Rebel Privateers.

The Situation His Majesty's Ships were in at this Port for want of Water, induced me to detain the Nautilus until the Twenty fourth, in Order to cover the Boats upon that service, until we had put the Light house in a State of defence, in doing of which I was reduced to the Necessity of burning the Dwelling house Annexed to it. The Lanthorn of it was totally destroyed by the Rebels on the Tenth of March, which has rendered the Light wholly useless as to Navigation.

I think it my Duty Sir, from the confidence you have been pleased to place in me by communicating the Situation of His Majesty's Troops, to tell you, that I do not imagine any Quantity of Provisions is to be expected in

this Province, until the Continental Army has received a severe Blow, and the King's Troops get possession of the Country, for however well inclined the greatest part of the Inhabitants of this Province are to give every Assistance, it is not in their power; As the Rebel Committees are in possession of all the Landing Places, which totally prevents the Shipping of Provisions &ca. unless by their Permission.

The Rebels have sent large Detachments of Troops towards Quebec, and a strong report prevails, that they have lately received another severe Check in that Quarter, but it is impossible in our present Situation to get at the Truth. They are exceedingly Assiduous both here and at Philadelphia in fitting out small Privateers, which I am apprehensive will in a very short time Infest this Coast so, that no Vessel unless well Armed will be able to approach this Port. Considerable Exportations of Flour are also carried out by the East end of Long Island.

The News Papers say that the Privateers which fell in with the Glasgow, have lost a good Many Men and are considerably Shattered. These Ships by the same Channel are said to have been at Providence, taken the Governor Prisoner and brought off all the Military Stores to a considerable Amount. The Continental Congress Publickly publish in their News Papers Orders for making reprisals of all British Property, as also Copies of Commissions and Instructions for their Privateers.

From the Contractor of this Port, not being able to furnish the Ships with Rum, Pease, Butter and Cheese, the Asia begins to feel a great want in the three last Articles, to remedy this Evil as much as possible, I have

Ordered her to be Supplied with Flour and Melasses from the Prizes in lieu of those Articles, and have also compleated the Spirits on board both Ships to three Months, from Rum of the Cargo of the Brig Mary. It having been represented to me, that the Limes on board the Brig Diligence were perishing; I have with Advice of the Surgeons; Divided what remained between the two Ships with Orders for a Quantity of the Juice to be Mixed with the Grog.

His Majesty's Pacquet Boat the Swallow Arrived at this place, March the Tenth and has been detained by the Governor, for Government Dispatches until the Nineteenth of this Month; Since which it has not been in my power to give her Convoy, being under the Necessity of keeping the Savage constantly in Store to Cover the people employed Watering.

Lieutenant Oldfield of the Marines having died since my last Letters, has induced me to defer the complying with your Order, for the Discharge of Lieutenant Sterling, until you shall be pleased to Order another Lieutenant to the Command of the Party.

You will see Sir, by the report of Vessels taken that a Number of them have been Sunk, and destroyed, these were such that were by no means fit to be sent to Halifax and the putting Men into them would have Weakened our Ships considerably, I therefore saw no other Method of disposing of them, but destroying of them.

Having received intelligence of a Schooner with Arms from Providence being to sail soon after the Vessel in which those Letters for Admiral Graves came; I judged that those Letters might have contained some Intelligence respecting the Schooner, I therefore took upon me to open them.

Enclosed Sir, I have the Honor of transmitting the State and Condition of His Majesty's Ships under my Command, as also the different reports &ca. respecting them since my last Letters. I have the Honor to be,

Sir,
Your most Obedient and
most Humble Servant.
H. PARKER

Molyneux Shuldham Esqr. Rear Admiral of the White &ca. &ca.

Phœnix, Sandy Hook
New York 29th. April 1776

Endorsed 29 April 1776. | Copy of a Letter from | Captn. Parker to Vice | Admiral Shuldham. | In Dup. V. A. Shuldham's | 20 May 1776.

Enclosure B

State of the Fortifications at New York

Nature of Guns. Pounders. 32	18	12	6	Total	Where placed on the different Batteries.	The Form of the Batteries.
2	"	4	"	6	Behind the Governors House near the old Church, facing the North River	E Half Moon
				6	Above Black Sams Hill on Greenwich road facing the North River	E Half Moon.
				6	Behind Mr. Harris's Brew house by the Forge facing Do. Do.	E Cock Pitt
				3	In broad way facing the Fort - - -	E across the street
4	"	"	"	4	On the Dock opposite the Albany Pier, facing the East river	E Square
4	2	"	"	6	At the Ship Yards, facing Do.- - -	E In Squares
					By the Jews burying ground, behind the Ship Yards	
				8	Mr. Byards Hill near the Bowery road	E
					Round the New Hospital, by the New road	S Breast Works
	"	"	4	4	Behind Mr. Waltons House at Horns Hook facing the East River	E Angles.
4	2	2	"	8	On the Height, So. of Long Island Ferry, facing the East River - -	E Angular.
				6	Fort George - - - - -	E
				57		

The above where the Letter E stands are Batteries with Guns mounted as stands in the Columns. The Letter S is Breast Works for small Arms only. That Breast work on the Hill by the Jews Burying Ground will contain near 400 Men, it is made in an Angular form, with a large Trench all round; The Entrance into it on the bark part facing Mr. John's House on the Hill going to Corleys Hook. The Breast work round the New Hospital is in Squares with a Trench all round, 10 feet wide at the Top, and at Bottom one foot and half, this Breast Work will contain about 300 Men, and as they intend to Line the Hospital with Men to Fire over the Breast Works I know not how many Men it will contain.

There is one thing I shall remark that their Embrazures are so narrow and confined, that should any Ship pass, there is no one Gun can bear more than once to do any Damage to any Ship. That Battery on Long Island is so narrow and confined that it will not contain above 300 Men.

I need not give the Names of the Streets in the Town that is Blockaded, as every Street facing both North and East Rivers has wooden Trunks made across 10 feet thick filled with Earth, in Order to intercept any Troops that may attempt landing. I cannot see any Cover for the Rear, only Mr. Byards Hill, it will contain near 300 Men, One Gun points across to Greenwich and one over Mr. Delancy's House, Two directly up the Road to Kings Bridge, and four Guns over the Town, but I never saw any Works worse Plan'd on such a Spot of Advantageous Ground. The Numbers placed in the Total Column has not yet their Guns placed, but are to mount the Number as above Marked. In the Total Column, the half moon Battery on Black Sams Hill

will contain about 400 Men; This Battery is Open on the Side next to the New Hospital as the Hospital Covers it.

The Cock Pitt Battery behind Mr. Harris's Brew House will contain about 250 Men. The Battery behind the Governors House, it may contain about 200 Men or more. The Battery at the Ship Yards may contain 500 Men; they have began a Redout about a quarter of a Mile behind the Battery on Long Island, which appears to be pretty large, but as they have not done any work at it for this two Days, I immagine they are going to alter the Plan of it. As to Fort George, they have pulled down all the Square, fronting Broadway and the Embrazures on the Ramports not finished I shall leave that 'til another opportunity.

Endorsed State of the Fortifications | at New York &ca. | No. 1.

Enclosure C

New York April 17th. 1776.

Secret Intelligence.

Since my last of April 9th. I have endeavour'd to collect the number of the Brigade which arrived from Boston the 9th. and 10th. Instant commanded by one Sullivan, which is Six Regiments, about 550 Men in each Regiment, and on the 11th. instant the following brass field pieces arrived here from Cambridge, Four 6 Pounders, two of which are the King's, Four 3 Do. and Two, 4 Do. Total Ten. Eight 6 Poundrs. belonging

to New York, which were cast at the Forge on Greenwich Road—those Six belonging to New York are joined in a Park with the King's, by the Liberty Pole. The total in all Eighteen.

From Philadelphia the 12th. instt. arrived here 40 Artillery Men—Mr. Washington arrived here the 13th. as a private Gentleman the 14th. and 15th. arrived from Boston 120 Men and from the best Accounts I can get from them, they left in Boston Six Regiments which may be near 3060 Men; and they are the whole of Washington's Troops left in or near Boston. But if any attempt should be made by the King's Troops there, they wholly depend on the Assistance of the Country Militia.

The two Privateers fitted out here has not met with such good success as they expected, they cannot get Men to man them as yet—One that carries Six 4 Pounders is to have 40 Men, and the other that carries Four, 4 Pounders is to have 30 or 35 Men—

They have now mounted on Fort George Seven Guns 32 and 12 Pounders; and on the lower Battery under Fort George have mounted Ten 32 Pounders—the Embrazures on this last Battery, are not as yet finished. They have three 32 Pounders mounted on the Cock pit Battery, behind Mr. Harrison's Brew-house near the Forge.—There is no alteration in the rest of the Batteries since the Account given the 9th. April, only the redoubt on Long Island is entirely left off, which was all the cover they had for their rear, they have made one small Breast Work between the Ferry and the Battery on the Bank, forty paces round and open in the rear. The works on Governors Island and red Hook, they are now working at. I have not seen, but am made to un-

derstand, that on the Governors Island is to have Four Guns, the works are about 400 Yards round—Red bank is to mount Three Guns. I am informed they are throwing up some works on each side of the Narrows, but cannot affirm it for a certainty.

I can say no more at present, but will do every thing in my power to serve his Majesty's Arms.

I am &ca.

NB. Since I wrote the fore part of the above, two Brigs and three Sloops, are come down the Sound, with the remaining part of Washington's Army about 300 Men. It is a great pity that some method cannot be taken to stop the communication down the Sound to the Town; as it would certainly prevent the Rebels from receiving any supplies but by Land.

NB. This Letter is from a Man whose Information has proved he may be depended upon. No. 1 is from the same person.

H. P.

Endorsed Secret Intelligence. | No. 2.

Enclosure D

[RESOLUTIONS OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS]

Philadelphia, April 8. In Congress March 6th. 1776.

Resolved, That any goods, wares and merchandizes, except staves and empty Casks, other than shaken or knock'd down casks for Molasses, may be exported from the Thirteen United Colonies, by the Inhabitants thereof, and by the people of all such Countries as are not subject to the King of Great Britain, to any parts of the world which are not under the dominion of the said King: Provided that no Vessel be permitted to export any greater number of shaken or knock'd down Molasses Casks than the same Vessel is capable of carrying when they shall be filled with Molasses.

Resolved, That any Goods, wares and merchandize, except such as are of the growth, production or manufacture of, or brought from any Country under the dominion of the King of Great Britain, and except East India Tea may be imported from any other parts of the world, to the Thirteen United Colonies, by the Inhabitants thereof, and by the people of all such countries as are not subjects to the said King, liable however to all such duties and impositions as now are or may hereafter be laid by any of the said Colonies.

Resolved, That nothing herein contained shall be understood to prevent such future commercial regulations as shall be thought just and necessary by their United Colonies or their respective legislatures.

Resolved, That no Slaves be imported into any of the Thirteen United Colonies.

Resolved, That it be recommended to the Assemblies and Conventions in the several Colonies to appoint proper Officers at Convenient places in their respective Colonies to take Bond in adequate penalties, for observing the regulations made by the Congress or Assemblies or Conventions, concerning Trade, and for securing the observation of such parts as are not inconsistent therewith, and that the obligor shall within Eighteen Months after the departure of the Vessel, produce to such Officers a Certificate under the hands and seals of three or more reputable Merchants residing at the Port or place where the Cargo shall be delivered, that the same was there unladed, and take manifests upon Oath of the Cargoes exported and imported, and keep fair Accounts and Entries thereof, give bills of health when desired, grant registers shewing the property of the Vessels cleared out, and Sign Certificates that the requisites for qualifying vessels to trade have been complied with, and that the fees of the said Officers be stated by the respective Assemblies or Conventions Provided always that no prosecution upon any of the said Bonds shall be commenced but within three Years after the date thereof.

Resolved, That all goods, wares and merchandize, except such as are made prize of, which shall be imported directly or indirectly from Great Britain or Ireland, into any of these United Colonies, contrary to the regulations established by Congress, shall be forfeited and disposed of agreable to such rules as shall be made by the several Assemblies or Conventions, or shall be liable to prosecution and condemnation in any Court,

erected or to be erected for the determination of maritime affairs in the Colony where the seizure shall be made.

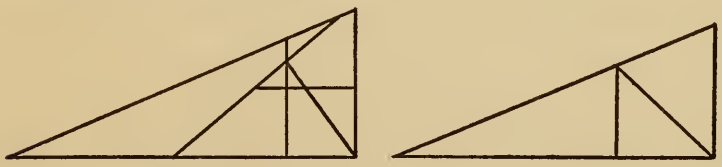
By Order of Congress,
(Signed,) JOHN HANCOCK, *President.*

Endorsed Copy of the Resolves | of the Continental | Congress 6th. March 1776.

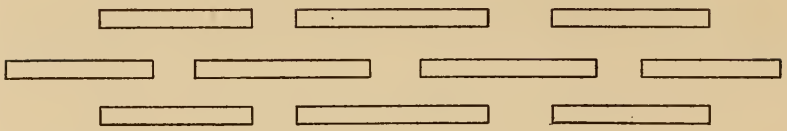
Enclosure E

[PLAN OF THE CHEVEAUX-DE-FRIZE IN THE DELAWARE RIVER]

If any part of the Fleet are Ordered up to Philadelphia, the formidable bug-bears which the Philadelphians have sunk in their River, and which they call Cheveaux de frize, may be passed by bribing one of the Pilots which carries their own Vessels through them. They are about Twenty feet high, and the Hypothenuse about thirty feet, made of Spars about Eighteen Inches Square, and One foot long, the Wood frame pretty well joined; and the Side view of it is thus.



It is about 16 or 18 feet wide, and the lower part will contain about 15 or 20 Tons of Stones. They bar the Channel across in this manner.



They are guarded by two Brigs which carry 18 Pounders, and a floating Battery which carries Ten 12 Pounders; but they are not Manned with Sailors. I should be very sorry to hear of the destruction of so fine a City, but should rejoice to hear of two or three Men of War passing through or weighing up their Cheveaux de frise, and taking their Vessels; that they may be convinced, that nothing is impossible to the British Tars, and that 'tis in vain to contend with Great Britain.
This from a Gentleman of Credit at Philadelphia.

H. P.

Endorsed Plan of the Cheveaux | de frize in Delaware | River.

Enclosure F

Extract of a Letter from Philadelphia dated 18th. March 1776.

We are all hearty and in good Spirits. The People from the Country are coming in and enlisting daily. On the 16th. February Francis Proctor with Seventy Montrosses Sailed for Carolina in a Brig.

On the 17th. Fleet sailed from the Old Kill Road;

the Pilot left them about three Leagues distance from the False Cape, steering to the Southward.

On the 27th. a French Tartan Arrived with Arms and Powder, a Brig belonging to one Hodges of this place with 300 Stand of Arms 24 Tons of Powder and Linnin from Amsterdam.

Our floating Battery is Launched, she is to mount Eighteen 9 Pounders, 200 Men and 18 Oars to be stationed at the Fort, where Two Piers are to be sunk to swing the Chain; A Brig a three New York Pilot Boats arrived with Powder, the Brig was a Sloop Lengthened at New York, she is purchased by the Congress to carry 110 Men and to Mount sixteen 4 Pounders, and 16 Oars. They have been trying to Sink Shiver De Frieux at Marcut's Hook. The Association Act does not take the effect they expected, they talk of a Convention and lay aside the Assembly but it is opposed.

Lee set off the 15th. of March with about 100 Men, (that he brought with him from Virginia, There are several Companies going to New York this Week if they can get in Cloaths.

Major Coats sets off with a considerable Sum of Gold and Silver the 28th. of this Month for New York to go to Quebec. There is a great many people who want to get on board His Majesty's Ships if they could tell how. They go on very brisk with their Frigates, the Guardship will be launched next week, she that belonged to New York is now called the Lexington Captain Barbut; I believe she will not be readily manned, if the people could get any encouragement to go into His Majesty's Service and be sure of a Discharge at the end of the Trouble for a great many has engaged out of necessity, but are very unwilling. They have used the Prisioners

very ill that was taken at Egg Harbour put five of them in a Dungeon in Irons.

The Assembly have passed an Act to raise 1500 Men more, 1000 Rifle and 500 Musquet Men. There is about 2000 Stand of Arms and about Seventy Tons of Powder come in since the 13th. February. They expect many Vessels and there is several going out to Sea. There is a great many New England Vessels here for Flour and other Provisions, which will be ready to sail next week, I wish we could have a Cruizer or two to intercept them

Endorsed Duplicate | Extract of a Letter from | Philadelphia, Dated 18th. March 1776.

Enclosure G

[ORDER ISSUED BY GENERAL PUTNAM]

Head-Quarters New York,
April 8th. 1776.

The General, informs the inhabitants, that it is become absolutely necessary, that all communication, between the ministerial fleet and shore, should be immediately stopped, for that purpose, has given positive orders, that the ships should no longer be furnished with Provisions. Any inhabitant, or others, who shall be taken, that have been on board, or near any of the Ships, or going on board, will be considered as enemies, and treated accordingly.

All boats are to sail from Beekman's-slip; Capt. James Alner is appointed Inspector, and will give per-

mits for oyster men: It is expected and ordered, that none attempt going without a pass.

ISRAEL PUTNAM, Major General in the continental Army, and Commander in Chief of the Forces in New York.[1]

Endorsed Copy of General Putmans | Advertisement at New | York—April 8. 1776.

Enclosure H

[J. K. TO GOVERNOR TRYON]

New York April 26th. 1776

Several expresses have lately arrived to General Washington from the Northward, who bring disagreeable Intelligence from the Army in Canada, and has occasioned a meeting of the General Officers in Town. —All things are kept a profound Secret and scarce anything to be got out of them,—but from the best intelligence they have been severely drub'd in that Quarter, some say the Rebels have lost 1600 Men, some say more, some say less—be that as it may they are quite Crest fallen—General Washington sent his Aid de Camp to Philadelphia to the Congress with some News or Dispatches he would not trust by any other person, and last night or this Morning sent one of his Officers to the Congress.

It is said that General Wooster, in Order to suppress Idolatry obstructed the Host on Easter Sunday and shut up some of the Churches grosly insulting the people. This excited the indignation of the Canadians and a

[1] Putnam was in command at New York until the arrival of Washington, April 13, 1776.

Religious Frensy seized them. They are determined to support Government to the utmost. A large Body of them have offered their Service to Carlton there are said to be between Two and three thousand Men—The Indians have received their presents as usual by the Missisipy—and that they have taken up the Hatchet—The People of Albany are greatly alarmed—Wooster has thrown the blame of his imprudence on one Walker who it is said is under an Arrest by order of the Congress—A Report prevails that Lee has given himself up to Lord Dunmore with Five hundred Men, after fleecing the Congress of all their Gold and Silver,—what gives Credit to this report is that Lewis Morris Junr. his Aid de Camp is returned and appears without any Military mark of Distinction—General Thompson appeared to leave this place with great regret and the Troops went off with great reluctance, nay much against their wills, and they were obliged to pay them well to get them off—It is supposed about three thousand went with the last Embarkation, a number of Negroes said to belong to the Tories are in the Army—The Colledge is taken for Barracks, And the Inhabitants not suffered to Walk the Streets after Ten o'Clock at night without the Countersign—Several Houses on the Church ground have been pulled down.

J. K

A Copy of a Letter sent to Governor Tryon April 28 and appears to be from a Confidential Friend to Government.

Endorsed 26 April 1776 | Copy of a Letter from a | Gentleman at New York | to His Exy. Governor Tryon | containing Intelligence | from Canada &ca.

Enclosure I

[GOVERNOR TRYON TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM]

Ship Dutchess of Gordon
Sandy-Hook 1st. May 1776.

Sir,

Tho personally unknown to you I cannot deny myself the satisfaction of acquainting you of the Spirited behaviour of Captain Bromedge in the attack at the Watering place on the 7th. Instant when the Enemy treacherously fired upon the Seamen on Shore. Notwithstanding they have secreted their loss it appears by the Affidavit of a Countryman who was on the spot a few Hours after the Action that the Rebels had Twenty four Men killed and Sixteen Wounded. The particulars of this affair I presume you will receive from Captain Parker. This circumstance so honourable to Captain Bromedge, and happening within my own view induces me to wish, and I would even beg leave to solicit, that his merit and long Services may be rewarded by you with a better ship.

I am with respect
Sir
Your most Obedt. Servt.
WM. TRYON.

Admiral Shuldham.

Endorsed 1 May 1776 | Copy of a Letter from | Governor Tryon, | relating Capt. Bromedge

Enclosure J

An Account of Vessels Seized or Taken by His Majesty's the last Account

When Seized or Taken		Where	What Sort of Vessel	Names of the		
				Vessels	Masters	Owners
March 9th	1776	Liverpool	"	Mermaid	Davd. Bray	Wm. Freeman
24	"	"	"	Ebenezer	Jno. Clemons	Jno. Pedrick
April 21	"	Port Meetoon	"	York	Robt. Down	Jno. Stone
Janry 23	"	At Sea	Brig	Hibernia	Saml. Avery	Thos. & James Cochran
Febry 25	"	Cape Fear Harbor	Do.	Two Friends	Dougl. Magregor	Robt. Campbell Dougl. Magregor
March 8	"	At Sea	Sloop	Adventure	Fras. Beardman	Wm. McKane and the Master
April 18	"	"	Schooner	Martha	Josh. Brownlow	Abram. Eve
March 2d	"	Gravesend Bay N. York	Sloop	Ranger	Thos. Dobbs	"
8	"	"	Do.	Betsey	Alexr. Gardner	"
17		"	Brig	Diligence	" Robinson	Mr. Barnard
20		"	Do.	Mary	Anty. Shoemaker	Jno. Ellis
22		Cranbury Inlet	Sloop	Wanton	Jno. Mount	Saml. Burling
28		Elizabeth Town	Ship	Lady Gage	"	"
April 5		Gravesend Bay	Sloop	Betsey	Chrisr. Bradley	Rd. Westcott
5		"	Do.	Hannah	Isaac Buck	Jas. Howell
10		Gravesend Bay	Do.	Sukey	"	"
15	"	Do.	Do.	Diana	Jona. Haddon	Jona. Haddon
17	"	Do.	Do.	Industry	Wm. Roach	Jas. Wells
17	"	Do.	Brig	Amazon	Jno. Clark	"

ips and Vessels in North America, received since
as transmitted.

From Whence	Where Bound	By what Ship Taken	To what Port sent for Security	Cargo	How disposed of
minica	Liverpool	Senegal	Halifax	Melasses Rum Flour and Coffee	
rm N. Scotia	Do.	Do.	Do.	Wood	
d York	Fishing	Do.	Do.	Some Salt and 6 Weeks Provisions	
spaniola	Halifax	Falcon	Cape Fear	Melasses Sugar and Coffee	
iladelphia	Cape Fear	Do.	Do.	Ballast	
orge Town	Salem	Do.	Do.	Rice, Indigo and Skins	
rmuda	Cleared for St. Augustine Bound to the Rebels	Do.	Do.	Salt	
w York	Egg Harbor	Phœnix	"	Ballast	Sunk
iladelphia	Do.	Do.	"	Do.	Sunk
w Providence	New York	Do.	Halifax	Melasses, Fruit &ca.	
Christophers	Said to be bound to Cork	Do.	New York	One hundred and Seventy two Hhds of Rum	
anbury Inlet	"	Do.	"	Ballast	
t from a Wh	arf "	Do.	Halifax	Do.	
g Harbor	"	Do.	"	Melasses and Sugar	Sunk
Lucia	"	Do.	"	Melasses and Brandy	
ack point	N. York	Do.	"	Oysters	
rnigatt	Amboy	Do.	"	Cedar Rails	
Do.	Stoning town	Do.	"	Lumber	
adalupe	Said to be bound to St. Peters	Do.	Halifax	Ballast	

Time When Seized or Taken		Where	What Sort of Vessel	Names of the		
				Vessels	Masters	Owners
Febry. 6	1776	New York	Sloop	"	" Murray	" Murray
Mar. 19	"	Do.	Do.	Elizabeth	Jas. Woglum	Jas. Woglum
19	"	"	Do.	Mary	"	"
April 21	"	"	"	Hetty	Jno. Hortwick	Jno. Hortwick
May 1	"	Off Block Island	Schoonr.	Lyon	Moses Barlow	

Endorsed Accot. of Vessels | Seized by His Majts. Ships | No. 9.

From Whence	Where Bound	By what Ship Taken	To what Port sent for Security	Cargo	How disposed of
Jerseys	North River New York	Asia	"	Pig Iron	
Do.	Do.	Do.	"	Flour	Sunk
Do.	Do.	Do.	"	Pig Iron	Sunk
Long Island	Jerseys	Do.	"	Sand	Sunk
Cape Francois	Rhode Island	Cerberus	Halifax	Arms Ammunition &ca.	

Chatham Halifax Harbour 23rd. May 1776.

M: Shuldham

In Vice Adml. Shuldhams | Lre of 20 May | Marked C |

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham in Halifax Harbour
23d. May 1776.

Sir,

[Herewith I transmit you the Disposition of His /Majesty's Squadron under my Command;] also a List /of the Promotions and removals of Officers since my last Account which I beg their Lordships will be pleased to Confirm by sending out the several Commissions and Warrants for them.

I am
Sir
Your most Obedt. Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed 23 May 1776 | Halifax | Vice Adml. Shuldham | R 26 June | (2 Inclosures) R 26 June | Answd. 20 July by the Orpheus

Minute 27 June | Send a Copy within | [ ] with a Copy of the | disposition to Ld. G. Germain for | &ca.

Disposition of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels in North

Rate	Ships	Commanders	
4th	Chatham	V. Admiral Shuldham Captn. John Raynor	
6th	Lively	" Thos. Bishop	
"	Scarborough	" Andw. Barkley	
"	Greyhound	" Archd. Dickson	
Sloop	Savage	" Hugh Bromedge	
"	Swan	" Jas. Ayscough	In Halifax Harbour
Store Ship	Adventure	Lieutt. Jno. Hallum	
Brig	Diligent	" Edmd. Dod	
Schooner	Halifax	" Wm. Quarme	
"	Tryal	" Jno. Brown	
"	Dispatch	" Jno. Goodridge	
Sloop	Merlin	Captn. W. Chr. Burnaby	At Annapolis in
"	Viper	" Saml. Graves	In the Bay of
"	Tamer	" Chrr. Mason	At Windsor in
"	Senegal	" Wm. Duddingston	Cruizing between
4th	Centurion	" Richd. Brathwaite	Cruizing between
"	Renown	" Fras. Banks	Cruizing and
6th	Milford	" John Burr	Do.
Sloop	Hope	" Geo. Dawson	Cruizing in Bos-
Brig	Bolton	Lieut. Edwd. Sneyd	Supposed to be
4th	Experiment	Capt. Alexr. Scot	Supposed to be
6th	Rose	" Jas. Wallace	Ordered to Cruize of St. George's
"	Cerberus	" Jno. Symons	Cruizing between

America, under the Command of Vice Admiral Shuldham.

Disposition
Moored off the Yard.
Under Orders to proceed with the Levant Victualler to New York and the Delaware, and from thence to Cape Fear and Saint Augustine.
Refitting.
Intended to accompany the Convoy to New York.
Alongside the Jetty preparing to heave down.
Intended to accompany the Convoy to New York.
To accompany the Fleet.
Under Orders to proceed to the Island St. John to bring away Ordnance Stores.
Refitting.
Lying at the entrance of the Harbour to examine all Vessels.
To accompany the Convoy.
the Bay of Fundy, Ordered to Halifax with a Convoy laden with Forage.
Fundy, Cruizing.
the Bay of Fundy to Convoy Transports with Troops to Cumberland.
the Isle of Shoals and Penobscott Bay.
Cape Sable and Cape Anne in the Longitude of Saint Georges Bank.
rendezvousing occasionally in Boston Bay and Nantasket Road.
under the Command of Captain Banks.
ton Bay and off Piscataqua under command of Captain Banks.
taken by the Rebels.
in Nantasket Road, Ordered to join Sir Peter Parker.
between Cape Cod and Cape Anne, Stretching off to the North part Bank.
Martha's Vineyard and the East end of Long Island.

Rate	Ships	Commanders
5th	Orpheus	Capt. Chas. Hudson
"	Phœnix	" Hyde Parker
3d	Asia	" Geo. Vandeput
5th	Roebuck	" A. S. Hamond
6th	Fowey	" Geo. Montagu
Sloop	King's fisher	" Alexr. Græme
6th	Liverpool	" Henry Bellew
Sloop	Otter	" Mattw. Squire
"	Cruizer	" Fras. Parry
"	Scorpion	" Hon. Jno. Tollemache
6th	Sphynx	" Anty. Hunt
"	Syren	" Tobias Furneaux
"	Mercury	" Jas. Montagu
Sloop	Falcon	" John Linzee
"	Raven	" Jno. Stanhope
Armed Ship	Cherokee	Lieut. Jno. Ferguson
Schooner	St. Lawrence	" Jno. Graves
"	Hinchinbrook	" Alexr. Ellis
Sloop	Nautilus	Capt. John Collins
Schooner	St. John	Lieut. Wm. Grant
6th	Lizard	Capt. Jno. Hamilton
Sloop	Hunter	" Thos. Mackenzie
Brig	Gaspee	Lieut. Geo. Wilson
5th	Niger	Capt. Geo. Talbot

Disposition

Stationed between Long Island and Cape Henlopen.

At New York.

In the River Delaware.
Sent to the Dalaware, to be under the Command of Captn. Hamond.
On his passage to the Delaware, to put himself under the Command of Captain Hamond.

At Virginia.

- - - - - - Ordered to Boston by Vice Admiral Graves.
At North Carolina.

At Cape Fear.

Supposed to be Cruizing off Cape Fear, General Clinton on board the Mercury.

At Savannah, in the Province of Georgia.

At Cape Fear.
At St. Augustine.
Sent to Bermuda, for the protection of the King's Ordnance Stores.
At St. Augustine.

At Quebec.

Sent to Convoy the 47th Regiment to Quebec.

Chatham in Halifax Harbour the 24th May 1776.

M: Shuldham.

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Duplicate.

Chatham, In Halifax Harbour, June 2d. 1776.

Sir,

I am to acquaint you that the Canceaux arrived here Yesterday and that I have received the following Orders and Letters, with the Several papers referred to in them, and also duplicates of other Letters and Orders, which have been received before and Acknowledged.

Orders

April 18th. 1776. To send the Fowey to Newfoundland and to deliver a Pacquet inclosed to Captain Montagu.

4th— To Purchase a Ship at Boston called the Britania, and to Establish her as a Sloop by the Name of the Albany, to appoint Lieutenant Mowat to Command her, and to put a Lieutenant to Command the Canceaux.

12th— That the Marines sent from the Ships to the Battalions should be discharged by Pay List.

18th. To take Lieutenant Mowat in the Canceaux under my Command—

Letters

18th— Enclosing to me Lists of the Several Vessels sent under the different Convoys to America &ca

19th. Relative to Cruizers being sent off Bermuda, for the Protection of the homeward bound West India Trade.

Respecting the Orders, I must inform you that the Ship Lady Gage, which by my Letter of the 20 May, I acquainted you I intended to purchase in lieu of the Britannia (which Ship was destroyed at Boston at the Evacuation of that place,) was upon being Surveyed by the proper Officers found insufficient for the Metal sent out in the Canceaux; I have therefore purchased another ship every way suitable to their Lordships intentions, and have taken the Necessary measures for Establishing her as a Sloop by the Name of the Albany, agreeable to their Lordships Commands, and shall cause her to get ready for Sea as fast as possible.

The Fowey is now in the River Delaware under Captain Hammond, but I shall lose no time in ordering her to Newfoundland.

With reference to your Letter of the 18th. of April, I am to Inform you that I have been acquainted by Captain Talbot of the Niger, (which Ship arrived here Yesterday and brought me the News of the happy Situation of His Majesty's Affairs in Canada) that the Juno and Blonde with the Transports under their Convoy were as far up the River Saint Lawrence as Cape Chat on the 21st. May, and that the Convoy under the Carysfort and Pearl were then in the Gulph.

Their Lordships may be assured I shall Continue so to dispose of the Ships under my Command, that the Rebels may be as far as possible prevented from holding any intercourse with foreign parts, and that the Utmost vigilance has been Used by his Majesty's Cruizers to

hinder their obtaining the Supplies, which from the very great extent of Coast I have to Guard, have unluckily fallen into their hands.

I shall at every opportunity make known, according to their Lordships directions, the Reward intended to be given to the Mate and Seamen of the Ship from Philadelphia (which you inform me has been carried into Bristol by them,) and I flatter myself the Encouragement these Men have met with for their Loyalty and attachment to their Country, will induce others to follow their Example.

In answer to your Letter of the 19th. April signifying their directions that I should send occasional Cruizers off the Bermuda Islands for the Protection of the West India Trade, you will please to Acquaint their Lordships I shall pay all the Attention in my power to that Service but they will be pleased to observe that notwithstanding the number of ships that have sailed from England for this Country, I have been joined by no more than the Milford, which I cannot remove from Boston Bay, the Greyhound is now here, and which I must detain to assist in Convoying the Transports with the Troops and other ships from hence, which are expected to move in a few days, and the Canceaux that arrived here but yesterday which I intend to send express to Quebec in a few days with the General's and my Dispatches, I will however as soon as it is possible Comply with their Lordships requisition on this head.

I am

Sir

Your most Obedient Servant

M: SHULDHAM.

Philip Stephens Esqr.

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham in Halifax Harbour 8th. June 1776.

Sir

By a Letter from Captain Banks of the Renown of the 24th. past* he informs me that a few days before, he had sent his Boats with those of the Experiment Manned and Armed to destroy a small Rebel Privateer which had run ashore in one of the Channels leading to Boston; That in this attempt his First Lieutenant Mr. Harris was killed, and Seven more Men of the party were either killed or Drowned by the Barge oversetting at the instant she had got alongside the Vessel, upon which the other Boats were obliged to retire, and by the account of a Deserter who arrived at Nantasket, the Captain and several of the Men belonging to the Pri-
☞vateer were killed in this Action, but I am sorry to inform you that we find she had a few days before taken the Hope Ordnance Vessel mentioned in my former Letter. I cannot upon this occasion omit repeating my earnest request, that Stores of such great importance, and upon which so much depends, may be sent out in Ships of some considerable Force, and under the Command of a King's Officer. For as, the generality of the Masters of Merchant Ships and persons of little property or consideration and easily to be Bribed, their Treachery must be productive of the most fatal consequences which there is great reason to suspect was the cause of this valuable Ship the Hope being taken.

The Bowman Transport, one of the Flora's Convoy

* Suppose May 1776

arrived here last night by which Ship I have information, that a few days after their departure from the River Clyde, they met with a Gale of Wind which occasioned a seperation of the Fleet. On approaching this Coast the Bowman at different times, fell in with several others of their Convoy, which parted Company at the time she did, until Seven of them were collected together, and upon St. George's Bank they spoke the Merlin Sloop, by which Ship they were informed of the Evacuation of Boston, and had directions to proceed to this place and there are now four of them off the Harbour. I have adopted proper measures for these Ships being intercepted as they come upon this Coast, that instead of going to Boston they may be conducted to the place where the Army may be.

I am
Sir
Your most Obedt. Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed Halifax | Vice Adml. Shuldham | Rd. by Cap. Duddingston | 5 July 1776.

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham, In Halifax Harbour,
June 8th. 1776.

Sir,

I herewith Inclose you a Copy of a letter I received from General Howe representing that, as the Transport Department which was already very extensive, would during the Course of the ensuing Campaign be greatly increased, it was his Opinion it would be for his Majesty's Service that an Officer of Superior Rank to a Lieutenant should have the direction of the Other Agents; and Applying at the same time that Lieutenant Bourmaster may be appointed a Master and Commander for that purpose.

In order therefore to Contribute every thing in my Power to the Success of the Operations of the Campaign, I gave Lieutenant Bourmaster an Order to Command the Albany for a few days to give him Rank, and †hope their Lordships will be pleased to Confirm him a Master and Commander in Consequence of the Generals request and my opinion of the propriety of the Measure.

I am
Sir,
Your most Obedient Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed Halifax | 8 June 1776 | V. Adm. Shuldham | 2 Inclō

Ansd. 23. July, by the Perseus

Minute 11 July |
†to be confirmed | when sent hither | for that purpose

Enclosure A

[GENERAL HOWE TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM]

Copy Halifax 25th. May 1776.

Sir,

From the present very extensive Business in the Transport Department, and the certainty of a large encrease of Shipping in the course of this Campaign, I humbly apprehend His Majesty's Service in that Line does require an Officer of Superior Rank, to have the Command and direction of the other Agents: I am therefore induced to make application to you, to appoint Lieutenant Bourmaster to be Master and Commander in the Navy, being at the same time hopeful, this is not an improper request, and that you will believe my Intentions are to Submit the Propriety of the Measure entirely to your better Judgment: Neither should I recommend Lieutenant Bourmaster were he not an old Officer, in addition to his laborious good Services during his employment in this Department, which done, will, I am confident entitle him to your favor. I have the Honor to be, Sir,

Your most Obedient Servant

Signed—W HOWE

Molyneux Shuldham Esqr.

Vice Admiral of the Blue &ca. &ca.

Enclosure B

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO GENERAL HOWE]

(Copy)

Chatham, Halifax Harbour, 25th May 1776.

Sir,

I have the honor of your Letter of this date and shall always find the Utmost Satisfaction in Complying with any of your requests either of a Publick or Private Nature, but particularly when they happen to be made in favor of an Officer of Lieutenant Bourmaster's Merit and Abilities, and tho' I do not recollect any Precedent for Such a Measure, yet that Nothing may be Wanting on my part which you think, Sir, will contribute to the Success of Our Operations in the approaching Campaign; I shall Venture to take upon me to appoint Lieutenant Bourmaster, Master and Commander for a few days of a Vessel I intend to Purchase for the King, which appointment in justice to that Officers Pretentions and Services as well as your recommendation, I heartily wish my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty will be pleased to Confirm—I have the Honor to be with great regard and Esteem.

Sir,

Your most Obedient
and Most Hble Servant
M. SHULDHAM

Hon̄ble General Howe

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham, off Staten Island near
New York, the 6th. July 1776.

Sir,

/ I herewith transmit you the Disposition of His Majesty's Squadron under my Command, also the State and /Condition of those Ships from which I have been Able to Collect them.

I am
Sir
Your most Obedient Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed 6 July 1776 | Staten Island | Vice Adml. Lord | Shuldham
R 10 Aug 1776 | Answd. 6 Septr.

Enclosure A

Disposition of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels in North America

Rate	Ships	Commanders
4th	Chatham	V. A. Shuldham Captain John Raynor
"	Centurion	" Rd. Brathwaite
5	Phœnix	" Hyde Parker
3	Asia	" Geo. Vandeput
6	Rose	" James Wallace
"	Greyhound	" Archd. Dickson
Storeship	Adventure	Lieutt. John Hallum
Sloop	Senegal	Captain Rogr. Curtis
Schooner	Tryal	Lieutt. John Brown
Sloop	Swan	Captn. Jas. Ayscough
5th	Orpheus	" Chas. Hudson
	Roebuck	" A. S. Hamond
6th	Fowey	" Geo. Montagu
Sloop	Kings fisher	" Alexr. Græme
"	Otter	" Matw. Squire
6	Sphinx	" Anty. Hunt
"	Syren	" Tobias Ferneaux
Sloop	Falcon	" Jno. Linzee
"	Cruizer	" Fras. Parry
"	Scorpion	" Honble Jno. Tollemache
Schooner	St. Lawrence	Lieutt. Jno. Graves
4	Bristol	Commodore Sr. Petr. Parker Captain John Morris
"	Experiment	" Alexr. Scott
Sloop	Raven	" John Stanhope
Armed Ship	Cherokee	Lieutt. John Ferguson
Schooner	St. John	" Wm. Grant
"	Hinchenbrook	" Alexr. Ellis

ınder the Command of Vice Admiral Shuldham.

Disposition
Moor'd off the Watering Place on Staten Island, New York bearing N N E ½ Et., distance 4 Miles.
n the Creek between the S W part of Staten Island and the town of Amboy to Cut off ıe communication with New Jersey.
n the Creek off the N. W. part of Staten Island.
ıt Sandy Hook.
Cruizing between the West end of Long Island & Cape Henlopen.
ıt Virginia.
Supposed to be At, or Cruizing off the Delaware.
At Cape Fear.
At Charles Town South Carolina.
At Savannah in the Province of Georgia.
At Saint Augustine.

Rate	Ships	Commanders
6	Lively	Captn. Thos. Bishop
Sloop	Nautilus	" Jno. Collins
6	Liverpool	" Hy. Bellew
"	Cerberus	" Jno. Symons
Sloop	Merlin	" W. C. Burnaby
4th	Renown	" Fras. Banks
6	Milford	" Jno. Burr
Sloop	Hope	" Geo. Dawson
Brig	Halifax	Lieut. Wm. Quarme
6th	Scarborough	Captn. Andw. Barkley
Sloop	Viper	" Saml. Graves
"	Tamer	" Chrr. Mason
Schooner	Dispatch	Lieut. John Goodridge
5th	Niger	Captn. Geo. Talbot
Sloop	Savage	Hu. Bromedge
"	Albany	" Heny. Mowat
Armed Ship	Canceaux	Lieut. John Schank
6	Mercury	Captain Jas. Montagu
Brig	Diligent	Lieutt. Edmd. Dod
4	Isis	Captain Chas. Douglas
6	Lizard	" Jno. Hamilton
"	Triton	" Skiffn. Lutwidge
Sloop	Hunter	" Thos. McKinzie
Armed Ships	Lord Howe Bute	" Jno. Pringle " Anty. Parry
Schooner	Magdalen	Lieutt. Josh. Nunn
Brig	Gaspee	" Geo. Wilson

Disposition
Ordered to Saint Augustine with Cash & Necessaries for His Majs. Forces.
Sent to Bermuda for the protection of the King's Ordnance Stores.
Cruizing between Martha's Vineyard and the East end of Long Island.
Cruizing in Boston Bay.
In the Bay of Fundy, to prevent any Hostitle Attempts on the Province of Nova Scotia, the latter Ordered to Convoy Transports with Hay &ca. to Halifax, and from thence to Sandy Hook.
Cruizing between Cape Samborough & the Isle of Sable.
At Halifax. Ordered to Convoy the Transports with the Light Horse to Sandy Hook.
" Ordered to protect the Colliery at Spanish River in the Island Cape Breton.
Fitting.
Ordered to Quebec with General Howe's & my Dispatches.
Sailed for Halifax with Dispatches to Me from Sir Petr. Parker Supposing to find Me at that place.
At the Island of Saint Johns.
Supposed to be sailed for England.
In the River Saint Lawrence.

Chatham off Staten Island near New York the
6th July 1776. M: Shuldham

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham off Staten Island near
New York the 6th. July 1776.

Sir,

I acquainted you in my Letter of the 9th. of June, that I had Appointed Mr. Evan Nepean Purser of the Falcon, and my Secretary, Purser of the Roebuck, in the room of Mr. James Mason, whose Death was reported to me by Captain Linzee of the Falcon, but as that Information is since found to be groundless, I have withdrawn the Warrants I had Signed on that occasion.

Captain Bellew of His Majesty's Ship Liverpool having acquainted me in his Letter of the 10th. past, (a /Copy of which I inclose for their Lordships information) that Mr. Richard Boger his Second Lieutenant is taken Prisoner by the Rebels I have Appointed Mr. Richard Hinckley Midshipman on board His Majesty's Ship Chatham Second Lieutenant of His Majesty's Ship Liverpool in his room, which Appointment I hope their Lordships will be pleased to confirm, by sending out a Commission for him.

I am
Sir
Your most Obedt. Servant
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed Staten Island | Vice Admiral | Lord Shuldham | R 10 Augt. 1776 | (1 Inclosure)
Recd. 10 Augt. 1776 | Answd. 6. Septr.

Enclosure A

[CAPTAIN BELLEW TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM]

(Copy)

Liverpool, Hoar Hill road, 10th. June 1776.

Sir |.

Captain Græme of the Kingsfisher having joined me at this place the 7 inst. and taken a Brig from Cape Francois laden with Melasses bound to this Port, I have Approved of his sending her to Halifax, more from thinking it Necessary you should be acquainted Sir with the Situation of His Majesty's Ships here, than the Value of the Seizure, which is by no Means equal to the loosing five Men for an uncertain time. I arrived here the 2d. May from Virginia in Consequence of an Order from Captain Hamond on the 6th. we went up the Delaware to Water as far as a few Miles above New Castle, where we was Attacked two different days, by fourteen Row Gallies carrying each One large Cannon, either an Eighteen, Twenty four, or Thirty two pounder, the River being very Wide and the Channel very Narrow they took Care to keep at that distance which made our fire very Uncertain, at no time So near as a Mile, in general much more, we fired away an immense quantity of Powder and Ball, to no other purpose than killing about thirteen Men, and disabling three of their Gallies, the Roebuck had One Man killed, one Shot through my Bowsprit and both our Sails and rigging much torn, Captain Hamond left this place the 16th. May to go to Virginia, since which time

I have heard nothing from him, his Orders to Me were to join him in Hampton road when in want of Provisions or Water; although I have a good quantity of the latter On board, yet, owing to the putrified State of it, which I fear Causes the Unhappy Sickness among my people I shall be under the Necessity of repairing Soon to Some place to procure What is better. I propose to try the probability of getting it at New York, rather than at Virginia, for this reason, Captain Græme who run thither on missing Me here, being then Cruizing off, neither Saw or Could learn any thing of any Ship Whatever; I cannot Account for the removal of so large a Number of Vessels as were at Norfolk, only their being gone up Some of the Fresh Water Rivers.—

You will pardon me Sir, for observing that tho' not less than Five or Six Ships is equal to a total interception of the Trade of this river yet the Necessary Articles of their Support Such as Salt, Rum, Melasses and All kinds of Cloathing is advanced in its Price at least three hundred ℔ Cent. some Articles Much More.

I have only taken a small Vessel laden with Linnen, and Twelve thousand Dollars out of a Spanish Snow which I sent to Norfolk and by the Mark on it, I have all reason to believe, to be the property of Willen and Morris[1] at Philadelphia two most Notorious Rebels. There has been some time past laying in Cape Mary road a large Ship Privateer of Eighteen Eighteen pounders, a Brig of Sixteen Sixes and Fours, and a Sloop of Ten Six pounders; they have given Me but One Opportunity of Seeing them at Sea when they drew me upon the Over falls, but having a Good Pilot, I

[1] Robert Morris.

escaped touching the Ground, and they got into the road again, where is not more than fifteen feet Water.

I am informed by very good Authority they will have in less than a Month four Ships of thirty Guns each, at Philadelphia, fit for Sea.—

I believe Captain Hamond informed you of my very great misfortune in having been taken by the Rebel Privateer, now in my Sight, my Tender, with a Lieutenant & Twenty Nine Men.—

If Sir I should not meet with any Supplies of Provisions and Water Soon, or this Rage of Sickness among my people Continues under these Circumstances, I hope you will think me blameless in repairing to Halifax, tho' both my Main and Fore Masts are bad, nothing but the loss of One of them Can make me leave this Station. I am well informed that these three lower Counties are ripe for Arms, had they the least Support, Several have been off to me for protection in Case of Need, and declare the Tyranny of their present rulers to be insupportable.

Inclosed is the State and Condition of His Majesty's Ship under my Command and of His Majestys Sloop Kingsfisher.

I have the Honor to be | Sir,

Your most Obedt. and
Very Hble Servant
HENY. BELLEW

Molyneux Shuldham Esqr.

Endorsed Copy of Captain | Bellew's Letter | to V. A. Shuldham | dated 10 June 1776 | In V. A. Ld. Shuldhams | Lre dated ——— | Staten Island.

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham off Staten Island near
New York the 8th. July 1776.

Sir,

I am to acquaint you of my Arrival at this place with His Majesty's Ships under my Command and the whole Fleet of Transports, Victuallers, and Storeships, under their Convoy, fortunately without any loss or separation the 3rd. Instant, and that His Majesty's Troops under the command of General Howe were landed on that and the next day on Staten Island without any Opposition or interruption, the Inhabitants having immediately on our landing surrendered and put themselves under the protection of His Majesty's Arms, Two hundred of them are Embodied and the whole Island have taken the Oath of Allegiance and fidelity to the King, and I have the pleasure to acquaint you that a party of Sixty Men with their Arms made their Escape from the Province of New Jersey a few days ago and joined the King's Troops.

General Howe having Yesterday represented to me that it will be attended with many salutary consequences of Two of His Majesty's Ships were Stationed up the North or Hudson's River to cut off and intercept any Supplies coming to New York to give Protection to His Majesty's well disposed Subjects, and answer many other good purposes, I have given Orders to Captain Parker of the Phœnix (taking the Rose under his Command) to proceed the first favourable Opportunity upon this Service, tho' from the number of Batteries

they will have to pass, it will be an Arduous and important undertaking but I hope will be attended with the wish'd for success. Their Lordships will please to observe there will then remain with me for our future operations only the Chatham, Asia, Centurion, and Greyhound Frigate, which I hope will be sufficient, as it appears to me the General does not think himself sufficiently strong to proceed further 'till the Arrival of the Reinforcement under Lord Howe, and Commodore Hotham, which my Cruizers are Stationed off Rhode Island and other places to intercept and direct hither.

I am sorry to find myself under the necessity of sending you the disagreable Intelligence I received from Captain Symons of His Majesty's Ship Cerberus whom I joined in my passage to this place, that Four Transports, part of the Flora's Convoy (two of them the Crawford and Oxford) had been taken in their passage by the Rebels, one of which was retaken by Captain Symons, but after the Troops had been removed out of her into one of the others; and in this Ship he found a Journal of the Prize Master, who was a Lieutenant[1] of one of the Rebel Vessels[2] which attack'd the Glasgow, and as an Account of that Action is mentioned in it, in /justice to Captain Howe I transmit it to you for their Lordships and Your information.

His Majesty's Ship Mercury with Dispatches for General Howe and me from General Clinton and Sir Peter Parker arrived at Sandy Hook the 1st. of June, and not finding me there was Ordered to Halifax which has prevented my receiving them, and of consequence sending you a particular Account of Sir Peter's proceedings to the Southward, but by the information of

[1] James Josiah. [2] The Andrew Doria.

Captain Parker of the Phœnix, Captain Montagu in the Mercury left the Bristol the 21st. of May at Cape Fear and was then preparing to proceed to Charles Town, South Carolina.

The Light Horse not being ready to embark on our leaving Halifax, for want of Forage, and the Tamer being hourly expected from the Bay of Fundy, having under her Convoy a number of small Vessels with that Article, I have directed Captain Talbot of the Niger to continue at Halifax, and with the Tamer (when the Transports are ready) to Convoy them to Sandy Hook at which place I daily expect their Arrival.

The Savage which I left refitting as soon as she is ready I have Ordered as a Convoy and protection for the Collery to be carried on at Spanish River in the Island of Cape Breton, for the Supply of His Majesty's Troops and the Inhabitants of Halifax, conformable to a Scheme of General Howe's.

I am
Sir
Your most Obedient Servant,
M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed Recd. 10 Aug 1776 | Answd. 6. Septr.

Enclosure A

A Journal of a Cruse In the Brig Andrew Doria Nicholas Biddle Esqr. Commander from ye. Port of Philadelphia, Begun January 4th. 1776—

Thursday January 4th.	At 2 P. M. Cast off from ye. Warf In Company with ye. Comodore Ship Alfred, Columbus & Cabot, Light airs from ye. Westward & much Ice in ye. River, At 6 Do. Came to at ye. Pierse at Liberty Iland, & was there Detain'd by ye. Ice till the 17th.
Friday January 17th.	At 9 A M Cast off from ye. Pierse, with a fresh Breeze at N W. & Run Down to Reedy Iland, there Being much Ice In ye. River was Oblige to haul In to the Pierse and was there Detain'd by the Ice till ye. 11th. of February Employ'd her Wooding & Wartering the Sloop Providence & Fly Join'd ye. Fly since we left Philadelphia & gott 40 Men for ye. Fleet from Rhode Iland in ye. Fly—
Sunday Feby. 11th.	At 10 A M Cast off from ye. Pierse in Company with all ye. Fleet, and on Tuesday ye. 13th. was Join'd, by ye. Sloop Hornet Schooner Wasp, Arm'd Vessels from Baltimore, Within Cape Henlopen, where all ye. Fleet Anchor'd in Holekill road where we lay till ye. 18th.—
Sunday Feby. 18th.	At 1 P. M. Weigh'd & put to sea in Company with all ye. Fleet, having on board One Hundred & four Officers & Men. On Monday Feby 19th. Hard gales & thick Weather, Lost sight of ye. Sloop Hornet & Fly, in the Night, Nothing remarkable Hapen'd us till we made ye. Iland of Abbacco one of ye. Bahama Ilands where we Came too at ye. S West Side In 12 fathoms Water on Friday March 1st. having seen nothing of ye. Hornet nor Fly since we parted with them, Employ'd here puting Our Marines On bd. ye. Sloop Providence, Likewise all ye. Marines belonging to the Fleet on board two small Sloops, the Comodore had taken for to Cary them to The Iland of Providence, On Sunday 3rd. W & put to Sea with ye. Fleet, Steering S B E ½ E & S S E 54 then made ye. Iland of Providence Bearing S S E 3 Leagues Where we lay off and on Waiting for ye. rest of ye. Fleet at 10 A M Came too Under Roze Iland, with ye. rest of ye.

Fleet in 4 fathom Water, The Comodore sent ye. Sloop Providence, Schooner Wasp & two Sloops with all the Marines, amounting to two Hundred and fifty under ye. Command of Capt. Nichols; and at 3 in the afternoon they gott possession of ye. Eastermost Fort, Without Loosing a Man, the Inhabitance having Desarted it, after firing 15 on 20 Cannon at them Early the next morning they march'd in to Providence and took possession of fort Nausaw without any opposion, a schooner and Sloop having gone off the night Before with most of ye. Powder, Our people found in ye. fort, Large Quantitys of Sheel & Shott, Sixteen Mortars of Different Sizes; 20 Cask of Powder & some Provisions fifty two Cannon Eighteens Twenty fore & Thirty two pounders Loaded with Round Shott Double headed & Grape & several other Articles, belonging to ye. Garrison, At 6. In ye. Morning March ye. 6th. Weigh'd from Roze Iland with the remainder of ye. Fleet & run down to ye. Barr where we gott a Barr Pilot from Providence, & gott safe into ye. Harbour and came too of Fort Nausaw in Three fathom Water, Employ'd here getting the Guns out of ye. Fort & all ye. Warlike Stores Belonging to it, on board ye. Fleet, & putting our Ballace on, shore, receiv'd on Board 4780 Shott and Sheels of Different Sizes for Ballis, The Comodore took a large Sloop in ye. Service to Carry, Some of ye. Cannon; On March 11th. was Join'd by the Sloop Fly which was supparated from us On ye. 19th. of February who gave us Account of ye. Sloop Hornet Carreing away her mast head two Days after they parted from ye. Fleet, and suppos'd bore away for some part of ye. Continent: While we lay here our people takeing very Sickly with the fever, altho as much Care as possible was taking to pervent it, On Saturday March 16 having Gott all the stores & Cannon out of the fort, Embark out Marines and receiv'd orders for Getting under Way;

Doria Nicholas Biddle Esqr. Commander

H	K	HK	Courses	Winds	Remark's On Sunday March 17th
2					Moderate Breezes & Clear Weather at
4					4 P. M. Weigh'd and putt to sea with all
6					the Fleet
8					
10	4	1	N E	E S E	
12	5	1	- - -	- - -	Cloudy Weather
2	4	1	- - -	- - -	
4	4	1	N E B N	E B S	
6	4	1	N East	E S E	At 6 A M, Saw ye. Iland of Abacco Bearing N W B W 7 or 8 Leagues, from Which I take my Departure, In Latt. 26 .. 15 .. 77 .. 20—Spoke ye. Brig Cabot & gott a Bell out of her and sent news on board ye Schooner Wasp.
8	2	1	- - -	- - -	
10	2	1	- - -	- - -	
12	2	1	N E B E	S E B E	All ye Fleet in Sight under Single reefs topsail
	62	Miles ℔ Logg			Latt. Observ'd. 26 .. 12 Longitude In 76 .. 49

Course	D	N	S	E	W	Latt ℔ Accot.	X Longt.	Mer. Dist.	Longitude	made
S 86 E	28	..	2	28	..	26 .. 13	00 .. 31	28	00 .. 28	—

H	K	HK	Courses	Winds	Remark's On Sunday March 17th
2	3	1	N E B E	S E B E	Monday 18th Moderate Breezes &
4	4		- - -	- - -	Clear Weather Sett T G Sails & staysails
6	3		- - -	- - -	In T G Sails & Staysails
8	4		- - -	- - -	
10	4	1	- - -	- - -	
12	3	1	- - -	- - -	
2	4	- -	- - -	- - -	Clear pleasent Weather
4	4	- -	- - -	- - -	
6	3	1	- - -	- - -	Between 30 & 40 of our people Bad of a fever,
8	3	1	- - -	- - -	& Doctor & mate very Ill
10	3		- - -	- - -	
12	3		E N E	S E	All ye Fleet in Sight
		87	Miles ℔ Logg		Latt. ℔r. Obsern. 26 .. 42 Longitude In 75 .. 43

Course	D	N	S	E	W	Latt ℔ Accot.	X Longt.	Mer. Dist.	Longitude made
N 62 E	67	31	..	59	..	26 .. 43	66	87	1.34 —

H	K	HK	Courses	Winds	Remark's on Wednesday March 20th
2	4	- -	N East	South	Moderate Breezes & Pleasant Weather
4	4	- -	- - -		
6	3	- -	- - -		
8	2	- -	- - -		Shorted sail for ye. Fleet
10	3	1	- - -		
12	4	- -	- - -		Heazy Weather
2	4	- -	N E B E	S S W	
4	3	1	- - -	- - -	
6	3		- - -	- - -	Made sail, sett T G Sails & royals
8	4	1	N East	- - -	
10	6		- - -	- - -	Clear Pleasent Weather
12	5	1	- - -	- - -	All ye. Fleet in sight
	94	Miles ℞ Logg			Latt Observd. 27 .. 55 Longitude In 73 .. 41

Course	D	N	S	E	W	Latt ℞ Accot.	X Longt.	Mer. Dist.	Longitude made
N 55 E	80	45	..	65	..	27 .. 57	73	196	3 .. 36

2	4		N East	S S W	Thursday 21 Moderate Breezes
4	2		- - -		& Clear Weather
6	5	1	- - -		
8	4	1	- - -		Shorted sail, for ye. Fleet
10	5	1	- - -		
12	5	- -	- - -		Much Lightning to ye. N West
2	6	- -	- - -		
4	5	1	- - -		
6	6	- -	N	N W	Fresh Breezes & Squally Close reef'd ye. Topsail
8	5	1	N N E	W N W	& Handed them, & sett Main sail
10	3	- -	- - -	- - -	Heavy rain Down T G Yards
12	1	- -	North	Variable	Our People Still continue Sickly
	107	Miles ℞r. Logg			No. Observation Longitude In 72 .. 15

Course	D	N	S	E	W	Latt ℞ Accot.	X Longt.	Mer. Dist.	Longitude made
N 45 E	107	75	..	75	..	29 .. 10	1 .. 26	271	5 .. 2

In ye. Brig Andrew Doria 1776—

H	K	HK	Courses	Winds	Remark's, on Friday, March 22d
2	1	1	N E B E	S West	Light Breezes & thick Close Weather
4	3	1	N E	- - -	
6	4	- -	- - -	- - -	Sett Topsails & Main sail
8	4	- -	- - -	- - -	
10	4	1	- - -	- - -	
12	4	- -	E N E	North	Moderate Breezes & Cloudy Weather
2	3	1	E B S	N E B N	
4	4	-	- - -		
	2		E S E	N East	Tack'd to ye. Northd.
6	2	1	N W B N	N E B N	Sett Jibb & Staysails
8	4	-	N N W	N East	
10	5	1	- - -	- - -	Moderate & Cloudy
12	5	1	- - -	- - -	
	97	Miles ℘r. Logg			Latt Observ'd 29..52 Longitude In 71..49

Course	D	N	S	E	W	Latt ℘ Acot.	X Longt.	Mer. Dist.	Longt. made
N 30 E	47	40	..	23	..	29..50	00..26	294	5 .. 28

2	3	- -	E N E	S S E	Tuesday March 19th. Through a Mistake
4	3	- -	N E B E		omited in its place
6	2	1			
8	2				Light Breezes & pleasent Weather
10	2			South	At 2 P M. The Commodore Barge came on
12	2			- - -	Board & Deliver'd ye. Capt a Letter
2	2			- - -	
4	2			- - -	
6	2			- - -	Employ'd Exerciseing ye. Guns & Clearing Ship
8	2			- - -	
10	2		E N E	- - -	
12	2		N E	- - -	
	53		Miles ℘ Logg		Latt ℘r. Obsern. 27..12 Longitude In 74..54

Course	D	N	S	E	W	Latt ℘ Accot.	X Longt.	Mer.Dist.	Longitude made
N 58 E	52	28	..	44	..	27..10	00..49	131	2 .. 23

H	K	HK	Courses	Winds	Remarks; On Saturday Mar 23
2	4	- -	N B E	E B S	Moderate Breezes & Cloudy Weather with
4	3	- -	North	South	much Lightning to ye. Westward
6	2	- -	- - -	- - -	
8	4	1	- - -	- - -	
10	4	- -	- - -	S W	Fresh gales with Heavy rain, Hd. ye. Topsails &
12	4	- -	- - -	- - -	foresail
2	4	- -	- - -	- - -	
4	4	- -	N B E	- - -	
6	2	1	N N E	N B S	Sett M Staysail
8	2	1	N B W	- - -	Sett F Staysail & foresail
10	2	- -	- - -	- - -	Hard gales, & Cloudy Weather, all ye. Fleet in
12	3	- -	- - -	- - -	Sight
	79	Miles ℞ Logg			
					Latt Observd. 31..17
					Longitude In 71..49

Course	D	N	S	E	W	Latt. ℞ Acot.	X Longt.	Mer. Dist.	Longt. made
North	85	85	..	..	..	31 .. 17	.. ..	294	5 .. 28 —

2	4	- -	N B W	W B S	Sunday 24 Fresh gales with a Heavy sea from
4	4	1	North	- - -	ye. Westward, ship'd much Water upon Deck—
6		up	NWBW of	N N W	
8	3	- -	N B W	West	
10	4	- -	- - -		At 6 P M, Hd. foresail & hove to for ye. Fleet
12	2	1	- - -		under M staysail, at 8 Do. Sett Forestaysail
2	2	- -	- - -		
4		up	N N E	of N E	Heavy Squalls of Wind & rain, Down Fore & M
6	2	1	N N E	N W	Staysail & Hove too under Poles, at 4 Do. Sett
8	3	- -	- - -		F Staysail Fore & M Topsail & Main Sail, Lost sight of ye. Schooner Wasp
10	3	1	N B E	N W B W	Fresh gales & a heavy sea Hd. Main top sail
12	3	1			Our people very sickly
			65 Miles ℞r. Logg		
					Latt Observd. 32..20
					Longitude I 71..14

Course	Dist.	N	S	E	W	Latt. ℞ Accot.	X Longt.	Mer. Dist.	Longt. made
N 26 E	70	63	..	30	..	32 .. 20	00 .. 35	324	6 .. 03

H	K	HK	Courses	Winds	Remarks On Monday March 25
2	4		N B E	W N W	Fresh gales & Clear Weather, At 4 P M Hd.
4	4		- - -	- - -	Fore topsail—
6	2	1	- - -	- - -	Hove too under ye. Foresail—
8	- -	up	N N East	N East	Sett Fore stay & Balance M Sail—
10	2	1	N B E	W N W	. . . . .
12	2	1	N N E	N W	
2	3	- -	- - -	- - -	Fresh Breezes & Cloudy with a heavy sea from
4	3	1	- - -	- - -	ye. N West
6	3	1	- - -	- - -	
8	3	- -	- - -	- - -	Saw a sail to Windward, a signal was made for
10	4	1	- - -	Tack'd	us to Chase, Tack'd to ye. South & made sail
12	2	1	S W B W	N W B N	Tack'd to ye. North ye. Chase Bearing North
	71	Miles ℘ Logg			

Latt Observd. 33..12
Longitude In 70..30

Course	D	X Latt	Departure	Latt ℘ Act.	X Longt.	Mer. Dist.	Longt. made
N 35 E	64	52	37	33..12	44	361	6 .. 47 —

2	4		N E B N	N W B N	Tuesday 26th. Moderate Breezes & Cloudy
4	2	1	- - -	- - -	Weather, At 2 P. M, The Sloop Providence,
6	1	1	N N E	N W	Brought ye. Chase too, A Schooner from Cari-
8	6	- -	NBW..W	W B S	lona, Bound to France, Handed ye. Topsails &
10	7	- -	- - -	- - -	Mainsail, Blowing Hard with a Cross sea.
12	6	1	- - -	- - -	
2	7	1	- - -	- - -	
4	6	1	N N W	S W	Handed Foresail & sett M Staysail
6	4	1	- - -	- - -	
8	4	- -	Hove too	under	M Staysail with ye. rest of ye. Fleet in sight
10		up	N W off	N N W	Blowing Hard & Close Weather—
12					
		100	Miles ℘	Logg	

Latt Observd. 34..44
Longitude In 70..47

Course	D	X Latt	Dept	Latt ℘ Accot.	X Longt.	Mer. Dist.	Longt. made
N 8 W	97	96	14	34 .. 48	00 .. 17	34 . 7	6 .. 30

H	K	HK	Courses	Winds	Remark's Wednesday March 27th
2	2	1	N B E	S W	Hard gales & thick Weather with a heavy Sea,
4	4	1	North	- - -	Ship'd much Water upon deck Pumping every
6	2	- -	- - -	- - -	½ hour
8	2	1	N B E	West	
10	2	1	N N E	N W	Sett Fore & Main Sail
12	3	- -	N E	N N W	Tack to ye. Westward & sett F Topsail & M.
2	3	1	N W B N	N E B N	Topsail
4	2	- -	- - -	- - -	
6	3	1	N N W	N E	Saw a Sail to Windward
8	3	- -	- - -	- - -	Gave Chase in Company with ye. Fly find a Current to the Southd.
10	1	1	- - -	- - -	Tack'd to ye. Eastward
12	7	- -	E S E	- - -	Our People Still Continue very Sickly with ye. Fever
	75	Miles ℔ Logg			Latt Observ'd 35..00 Longitude In 70..38

Course	D	X Latt.	Dept.	Latt. ℔ Acct.	X Longt.	Mer. Dist.	Longt. made
N 25 E	18	16	7	35 .. 00	9	354	6 .. 39

2	6		E S E	N E	Tack'd
4	4		W N W	North	Thursday 28th., Moderate Breezes & Cloudy
6	2	1	- - -	- - -	Weather At 2 P M Brought ye. Chase too after
8	2	1	- - -	- - -	firing two Guns, she Prov'd to be a French
10	3		- - -	- - -	Schooner, from New London bound to Cape
12	3		- - -	- - -	Franchway out 6 Days who gave an account of
2	3		N W B W	N B E	ye. Provincials Troops, taken Boston
4	3		W N W	- - -	
6	3		- - -	- - -	At 3 A M, Joseph Pope, Departed this Life who
8	3		- - -	- - -	came out of ye. Comodore
10	3		N W B W	- - -	Blow'd all ye. Guns off ye. Carterages having gott Whet
12	2	1	- - -	- - -	Moderate & Clear find a strong Current to ye. South
	77	Miles ℔ Logg			Latt Observd. 35 .. 8 N Longitude In 71 .. 44 W

Course	D	X Latt.	Dept.	Latt. ℔ Acct.	X Longt.	Mer. Dist.	Longitude made
N 82 W	85	7	54	35 .. 07	66	300	5 .. 33

H	K	HK	Courses	Winds	Remark's, On Friday March 29th
2	2	1	N W	N N E	
4	2	1	- - -		Light Breezes & Cloudy Weather—
6	1	1	- - -		Sent a Tierce of Rum on board ye. Columbus
8					
0					
2			- - -	Calm	Clear pleasent Weather
2					
4					
6	1	1	North	South	Out all reefs & sent T G Yards up—
8	2	1	- - -	- - -	Hoisted ye. Haul, out and ye. Capt went on
0	2	1	- - -	- - -	board ye. Columbus—
2	4	-	- - -	S S W	Moderate & Heazy
	34	Miles ℔ Logg			Latt Observd. 35..30 Longitude In 72.. 0

Course	D	X Latt	Dept.	Latt ℔ Acct.	X Longt.	Mer. Dist.	Longt. made
27 W	29	25	13	35 .. 33	16	287	5 .. 17 —

					Saturday 30th.
2	5		North	S S W	
4	2	1	- - -	- - -	Moderate Breezes & Cloudy Weather At 3 P M
6	4		- - -	- - -	ye. Capt Came on board, hoisted ye. Yaul in,..
8	3	1	- - -	S S E	
0	4	1	- - -	- - -	Double reefd ye. Topsail—
2	4	1	- - -	- - -	Squally with heavy Rain—
2	5	1	- - -	- - -	Close reef'd Topsails—
4	5		- - -	S East	Hd. Main Topsail & foresail
6	5	1	- - -		
8	2	1	- - -		Hd. T Topsail & Balance ye. M Sail & hove too.
0		up	E N E	offNEBN	Lost sight of ye. Providence Sloop
2			- - -		Blowing hard with a Cross sea
	85	Miles ℔ Logg			
					No. Observation Longitude In 72..00

Course	D	X Latt	Dept.	Latt ℔ Accot.	X Longt.	Mer. Dist.	Longitude made
North	82	82	. . —	36 .. 32	00 —	289. .	5 .. 17

H	K	HK	Courses	Winds	Remark's, on Sunday March 31st.
2	- -	up	E B S	off E B N	Fresh Gales & Cloudy Weather with a cross
4	- -	- -	- - -	- - -	sea . . . . .
6	- -	- -	- - -	- - -	
8	- -	up	S E B S	off E B N	
10	- -	- -	- - -	- - -	Thick rainy Weather
12	- -	- -	- - -	- - -	
2	- -	- -	- - -	- - -	
4	- -	- -	- - -	- - -	Sett fore & Main staysail
6	- -	up	S W off	S B W	Wore Ship & sett Fore & fore topsail
8	2	1	North	W N W	Hd. Fore topsail
10	4	- -	- - -	- - -	Fresh gales & Heazy Weather
12	3	- -	N B E	N W B W	
	19	Miles ℘ r. Logg			

No. Observation
Longitude In 71 .. 57

Course	Dist.	X Latt.	Dept.	Latt. ℘ Accot.	X Longt.	Mer. Dist.	Longt. made
N ½ E	19	19	2	37 .. 11	3	299	5 .. 20

2	- -	up	N B E off	N E B N	Monday April 1st.
4	- -	- -	- - -	- - -	Fresh Breezes & Close Weather
6	2	1	N B E	N W B W	
8	2	1	- - -	- - -	
10	1	- -	N N E	N West	
12	2	- -	- - -	- - -	
2	2	- -	- - -	- - -	Drisling rain.
4	1	- -	N East	- - -	
6	1	1	E N E	North	Sett topsails
8	- -	- -	- - -	Calm	
10	6		N W	N N E	Fresh Breezes & Drisling rain—
12	6	1	- - -	- - -	Our people still Sickly the Doctor not able to tend them
		80	Miles ℘ Logg		

No. Observn.
Longitude In 72 . . 7

Course	Dist.	X Latt.	Dept.	Latt. ℘ Accot.	X Longitd.	Mer. Dist.	Longitude In
N B W	42	42	8	37 .. 53	10	293	..

H	K	HK	Courses	Winds	Remark's On Tuesday April 2
2	6	- -	N W B N	N E B N	
4	5	- -	- - -		Fresh Breezes & thick Weather In 2nd. Reef
6	4	- -	- - -		Topsails
8	- -	up	N N W of	f N W	At 6 P M, Hd. Topsails & Hove to under Fore
10	- -	- -	- - -	- - -	sail
12	- -	- -	- - -	- - -	
2	- -	- -	- - -	- - -	
4	4	- -	N N W	N E	Sett Topsail & M sail
6	4	- -	N N W	N E	
8	6	1	- - -	- - -	
10	6	- -	- - -	- - -	
12	4	- -	- - -	- - -	Sounded No Bottom 90 fathom line

No. Observation
Longitude In 72..41

Course	D	X Latt	Dept.	Latt ℞ Acot.	X Longt.	Mer. Dist.	. . .
N N W	71	66	27	38 .. 59	34	26.6	—

2	1	1	North	E N E	Wednesday 3rd., Moderate & Heazy
4	2	1	- - -	- - -	
6	2	1	- - -	- - -	
8	3		- - -	- - -	
10	2		N B W	- - -	
12	1	1	- - -	- - -	Sounded 50 fathom, Thick foggy Wr
2	1	1	- - -	- - -	Died Thomas Vernon Turner, Sergeant of
4	1	1	- - -	- - -	Marines
6	1	1	- - -	- - -	33 fathom
8	1	1	- - -	- - -	
10	3	1	- - -	- - -	Thick & Rainy
12	3	1	N E	E S E	

No. Observation
Longitude In 72..44 W

'C	D	X Latt	Dept.	Latt ℞ Acct.	X Longt.	Mer. Dist.	
N ¼ W	40	48	2 W	39 .. 47	3	264	

Week Days	Month Days	Winds	Course	Distance	Lattitude In	Longi-tude In	Bearings & Distance at Noon
Thursday	April 4	Variable	N E B N ¾	N 54	40 .. 26	71 .. 56	
Friday	5	Westerly					
Saturday	6th	W N W					

Remark's—

Fresh Breezes & thick foggy Weather, At 8 P M, Sounded, 45 fathom Lost sight of ye. Fleet, At 5 P M, Saw a Sloop to Leward, Bore Down, to her, it prov'd to be ye. Gun Sloop Capt Hilman who parted, from us March 30th., At 9 A M, made Long Iland Bear N N W, about 6 Leagues At Meridian made Montock Point Bearing N B W, and Block Island, E N E, 4 Leagues. the Sloop In Company—

Fresh Breezes & Clear Weather, At 2 P M, Wore, Ship, and Stood off to Southd. At 3 Do. Came up with ye. Fleet, & Spoke ye. Comodore & Columbus, who, had taken, a Schooner, tender, belonging to Capt Wallace's Fleet, At 4 Do. Stood in to ye. Northd., we being order'd to look after ye. tenders, At 6 A M Spoke ye. Comodore who had Just, taken a brig tender belonging to Capt Wallises Fleet, Latter Part Moderate & Clear—

Moderate Breezes & Clear Weather, At 5 P M, the Providence Join'd ye. fleet At 6 Do. Saw a Brig & Sloop, to ye. Northd, who, we gave chace too, The Columbus Brought the Brig & the Cabot, the Sloop both from New York, put Men on board, and Detain'd them, they being Bound to London, At 1 A M Saw two Sail, to ye. E S E, we made the Signal, for the Comodore to Bear, down with the rest of the Fleet, At 2 Do, the Cabot, came a long side of the Chace she prov'd to be the Glascow, Capt Howe, upon which ye. Cabot, gave her a Broad side, and she return'd two, fold, which oblig'd ye. Cabot, to sheer off and had like to have been foul of us, which oblig'd us to, tack, to get Clear, the Comodore came up next, and Discharg'd several Broad side and received as many which did Considerable, Damage in his hull & Riggin, which oblig'd him to sheer off, The Glascow, then made all the sail she possible could, for Newport, & made a running fight for 7 Glases we receiv'd several shott in ye. hull & riggin, one upon the Quarter, through the Netting and stove ye. arm Chest, upon the Quarter Deck and wounded our Drumer in ye. Legg At 6 Do, ye. Comodore made ye. Signal for giveing over Chase, she being two nigh Wallace to follow her, At 7 Tack'd to ye. Southward, At Meridian was Join'd by all the Fleet, the Schooner we had taken, had taken the tender, belonging to ye. Glascow

Latt 40..45 Lon 67..20

Remarks on Tuseday May 21st. 1776 [1]

on the first part wind to the S. Ward the latter part at ½ past 4 A M we Saw a Sail in Chase of us and She soon Came up with us and hild and ordered the Capt on Bord and Sent the penance for him & afterwards for me with N Bowen George Barber and N Russell and Sent the Capt on Bord with a prize Master and 4 Sailors and took out one of our Sailors and left the other on Bord the Sloop and sent her for Newport and the Brig stood to the W S W the Brig Nd Andrew: duriah of 14 Guns belonging to Philadelphia Commanded by Capt. Biddle—and so end the day

Wednesday May 22d. 1776

The first Small Light Breezes the latter Nothing Remarkable Standing to the S.Ward

Thursday May 23

The first part Moderate Breezes and Smoaky air and So nothing more remarkable Standing to the S. E.

Remarks on Fryday May 24th

the first part Small Breezes and a large Swell from the S ward at Noon in Latt 39..28

Remarks on Saturday May 25th

The first part of these 24 hours fresh gales of Wind from the E N E In Latt. 38..20

Remarks on Sunday May 26th. 1776

the first part wind and we Tack'd Stood to the Eastward and it Came on ruged and Sqwalley

Remarks on Monday May 27th

the first part of this 24 hours fresh gales of wind and rain and we are Standing to E N E

Remarks on Tuseday May 28

the first part Light Breezes the Latter Brisk Gales from the Southward and we ran E B N½N no Observa. Some rain and misty Weather

Remarks on Wednesday May 29

Cloudy weather and some rain

[1] On a separate leaf bound in the journal.—Editor.

Week Days	Month Day	Winds	Course	Distance	Lattitude In	Longi-tude In	Bearings at Noon
Sunday	7	S S W S West					
Monday	8	N East					
Tuesday	9th	Variable					
Wednesday	10th	Variable					
Thursday	11	South & S W					

Remark's &c.

Light Breezes & Cleer Weather, At 2 P M. Tkd. to Southd. & Westward At 6 P M, Block Iland Bore E ¾ S Distance 3 Leagues and Montock Point S W B W, 4 or 5 Leagues, the Middle & latter foggy Weather with rain none of the Fleet in Sight, but ye. Cabot

Thick foggy Weather, at 1 P M, came to In 6 fathom water, a Breast of New London Light house, In Company with several of ye. Fleet At 4 P M the fogg Began to Clear then hove up & run in for ye. Harbour At 6 Came to within ye. Light house, The Comodore Columbus & Providence not in sight, At 10 A M ye. Comodore & Columbus, came to off the Light house, At 8 A M, hove up Beat in a Brest of y town in Company with all the Fleet

Moderate & Cloudy, Receiv'd orders to go out on a Cruse, Sent all the sick men on Shore to ye. Hospital & gott men from ye. Columbus & Providence, At 5 P M Hove up with Light Breezes from ye. Southd. & Beat down abrest of the Light house & came too, it being foggy & the tide a Flood, At 11 A M hove up & beat out—

The first & middle part, Light airs & thick Weather At 2 P M, gott a ground, a little to ye. Westward, of the Light house, but being Flood tide we soon gott off, At 5 P M, the south part of Fishers Iland Bore E B S Distance 3 Leagues, At 11 Do. thick foggy Weather Run a shore on Long Iland, on Long Iland, about 6 Leagues from Montock Point, hove all a back & soon gott off and came to in 15 fathom Water, At 10 A M Hove up with a Fresh gale at W N W, and, made sail to ye. South, & Eastward

Fresh gales & Clear, At 6 P M the East end of Block Island Bore North Distance 5 Leagues, At 12 M Night, Tack'd & stood In to ye. Westward At 6 A M Wore Ship & Stood in N W for Montock Point at 9 Do. made Montock Bearing N W B W stood in under the fore sail, But it Blowing Hard, was oblig'd to stand off under ye. M Staysail & Fore, sail, at 10 Do. Sett, Fore & Main Sail,

Week Days	Month Days	Winds	Courses	Dist	Latt In	Longt In	Bearing at noon
Friday	12	W S W					
Saturday	13	W S W & S W					
Sunday	14th	N W					
Monday	15th	N W					
Tuesday	16th	N W to West					
Wednesday	17th	W to S West					
Thursday	18th	Westerly					
Friday	19th	Westerly					

Remark's &c—

Fresh gales & Clear Weather, At 1 P M Montock Bore N W about 7 Leagues, At 6 Tack'd & stood off At 12 M. Night Came to in 18 Fathom, At 7 A M Hove up, Point Judith & stood off to the Southd. At meridian saw a sail under Montock Point.

Moderate Breezes & Heazy Tackd & stood off for S W sail under Montock At 1 Brought her too, she had been taken by ye. Scarborough man of War about 8 Days before, took out a Midshipman & Six Hands & put a Lieutenant & 3 Hands, on board, she was from Hispaniola bound to new London, Loaded with Molasses Coffee & Powder, Beat up the Sound, with ye. Schooner, At 12 M Night Struck ye. Bottom to the Westward of Fisher's Iland, Back'd off & Came to in 3 fathom Water; At 6 Hove up and Beat up the Sound, At meridian, Calm Came too with the Streem Anchor—

Moderate Breezes & Cloudy Weather, At 1 A M hove up, with a fresh Breeze from ye. South & run in, with ye. Light house, & came too abrest of the Comodore,

Fresh Breezes & Clear Weather, sent 10, Men on board ye. Prise Schooner to take the Coffee out

Fresh Breezes & Pleasent Weather Employ'd, accordingly—

Moderate Breezes & Clear Weather, Employ'd in Sundrys

Fresh Breezes & Clear Weather, Sail'd the Brig Cabot for Rhode Island—

Moderate Breezes & Clear, Gott a Liftenant & 17 Private, Marines from ye. Alfred, At 10 A M Weigh'd from New London, with ye. Fleet, At Meridian ye. Comodore gott aground on a Ledge of rocks to ye. Se East of the light, which oblidg'd all the Fleet to come too

Week Days	Month D	Winds	Course	Distance			
Saturday	20	Westerly					
Sunday	21	Variable					
Monday	22	Northerly					
Tuesday	23	Variable					
Wednesday	24	N W					
Thursday	25	Variable					In new London Harbour
Friday	26	W N W					
Saturday	27	Variable					
Sunday	28	Westerly					
Monday	29	S W					
Tuesday	30	S W					
Wednesday May	1st	Westerly					
Thursday	2	Variable					
Friday	3	Southerly					
Saturday	4	S W					

Remarks &c—

Moderate Breezes & Cloudy Weather At 5 P M the Comodore gott off after getting out all his guns, & starting his Water and run in ye. Harbour.

Moderate & Clear, run up to town & Discharg'd some Shott & shells

Moderate & Clear, Employ'd wartering—

Light Breezes & Clear, At 4 P M Weigh'd & run down to ye. Fleet of the Light house & came to—

Fresh Breezes & Clear, Weigh'd & run up to town, to Cleen—

Moderate & Cloudy; gott in to Mr. Shaw's Warf & gott, out, our guns;

Moderate & Clear, Gott ye. Provisions and Water out & Hove out the Larboard Side, but she made so much Water, she fild & over sett

Fresh Breezes & Clear, Employ'd strikeing topmast & top gallant.

Fresh Breezes & Cloudy Hove out ye. Larboard Side—

Fresh Breezes & heazy, In heaving out ye. Starboard Side she fil'd full of Water, Employ'd righting her—

Light Breezes & Cloudy, hove out ye. Starboard Side

Fresh Breezes & Rainy Employ'd Wartering & Clearing ye. Hole

Moderate & Cloudy Employ'd in Sundrys—

Fresh Breezes & heazy Employ'd stowing ye. Water & taken in Balace

Moderate Breezes & Cloudy At 6 P M left New London in Company with several merchantmen Bound out, At 10 Do. saw a sail at Block Iland, made a Signal for ye. merchantmen to stand in, at 11 saw a schooner of Montock, spoke her from Salter tides Bound to new London, At meridian saw a Large Ship to ye. Southd. of Block Iland—

Week Days	Month Day	Winds	Course	Distance	Lattitude In	Longi-tude In	
Sunday	5	S W:					
Monday	6	Southerly					
Tuesday	7	Variable					
Wednesday	8	Easterly					
Thursday	9	N E —					
Friday	10	Northerly					
Saturday	11	N W					
Sunday	12	Westerly					
Monday	13	Sourthyly					
Tuesday	14th	S W					
Wednesday	15	Variable					
Thursday	16th	Sourtherly					
Friday	17	S S W					
Saturday		S E					
Sunday	19	Westerly					

Remarks &c.—

Moderate Breezes & Cloudy, At 5 P M, The Merchant ship with ye. York Sloop, Haul'd there Wind, to ye. Southd., the Ship of Block Iland Bearing E S E about 5 Leagues, At 6 Do. Bore away for Rhode Iland, at 9 Do. past ye. Light House, and at 11 Came too of Kenemecut Point—

Fresh Breezes & Cloudy, At 1 P M Hove up and run up the river and came to below ye. Cruek, a longside ye. Alfred, sent ye. Alfreds & Columbus men on board, that we had takeing from ye. Hospital at New London

Moderate & Clear Weather, Employ'd in Sundry's

Moderate & Heazy, Employ'd Accordingly—

Fresh Breezes & thick Weather—

Fresh Breezes & Clear, Employ'd about ye. riggen—

Fresh Breezes & Cloudy Employ'd getting stores on board—

Moderate Breezes & Clear, Sent ye. Marines on board ye. Providence, that we gott at New London, to ye. Camp at York—

Light airs and Calm, Weigh'd, in Company with ye. Cabot & drap'd, down to Petuckoct and came too—

Moderate Breezes & Clear, Hove up and beat Down, and at 6 P M, gott a Ground on ye. Gull rocks—

Light airs & Calm, At 3 A M Gott off & tow'd down abres of new Port & came too

Moderate Breezes & Clear, Employ'd filling Watar

Fresh Breezes, the first part, the Latter Rain—

Moderate Breezes & Cloudy thick Weather, The Fly ariv'd from Providence

Light Breezes & Clear, At 2 P M, took a Sloop, from ye. Warf, Bound to Halifax, & fetch'd her a Long side & overhauld her, At 3 A M. Weigh and at 7 Do. abrest of the Light house, almost Calm —

Week Days	Month Day	Winds	Courses	Distance	Lattitude In	Longi-tude In	Bearing & Distance at Noon
Monday	20	S W	S E	90	40 .. 20	68 .. 44	
Tuesday	21	Variable	E B S	52	40 .. 10	67 .. 37	
Wednesday	22	Northyly	S 48 E	42	39 .. 42	66 .. 56	
Thursday	23	Variable	N 74 E	48	39 .. 55	65 .. 56	
Friday	24	Southerly	South	24	39 .. 31	65 .. 56	
Saturday	25	N E	S 42 E	95	38 .. 20	64 .. 35	
Sunday	26	S East	N 67 E	102	38 .. 59	62 .. 34	
Monday	27th	Variable	N 70 E	105	39 .. 35	60 .. 27	At Meridian ye. Ile Sable Bore N 13 E Distance 292 Miles by Estimation

Moderate Breezes & Clear, At 6 P M, Nowman's Land, Bore, N B W 5 Leagues, at 7 Do. Saw a large Ship, a Stern standing after us, At 8 Do. Sounded 25 fathom, At 10 Do. saw ye. Ship a Stern comeing up fast The Cabot, bore away to the Eastward, & we made sail to ye. Southd., At 11 Do. Lost sight of her—

Light Breezes & Heazy At 8 Sounded 50 fathom, white sand with Specks, At 4 A M saw a sail, to Leward, gave Chase, and at 8 Do., fir'd 2 Swivels, & brought her too, she prov'd a Sloop from Tertolo, bound, to Liverpool in Nova Scocia, with Kings Clearance, which we made a prize off, her Cargo Consisting of 20 Barrels Sugar, 22 Hhds Rum 26 Hhds. of Molasses, and 1000 Bushels of Salt, sent Mr. Brown prise master & 13 Men to Carry her in to Providence left ye. Master and one man on board.

Light airs & Heazy Weather, the Middle & Latter Moderate & Clear

Light airs and Calm acompani'd with small Rain & a Smoth Sea

Light airs and Calm all these 24 Hours, Bent ye. Old M Sail—

Fresh Breezes & Heazy Weather with a Swell from ye. Eastward Under Single Reef Topsails, Hous'd all ye. Guns—

Fresh Breezes & heazy Weather, with a Swell from ye. Eastward Under Close Reef Topsails, At 12 M N the Barge got out of ye. Chocks & had like to kill one of the Seaman that was Sleeping under it

Fresh Breezes & thick close Weather attented, with rain and a Great Swell from ye. Eastward, At 10 Tack'd to ye. Northward, At Meridian Tack'd to ye. Southward, Thick Close Weather—

Week Days	Month Days	Course	Distance	Lattitude In	Longitudè In	Bearing and Distance
Tuesday	28	No. 70 E	82	40 .. 03	58 .. 44	
Wednesday	29	N 42 E	103	41 .. 19	57 .. 12	—
Thursday	30	S 45 W	25	41 .. 01	57 .. 30	—
Friday	31	S 77 W	113	40 .. 35	59 .. 56	N W
Saturday June	1st	S 68 W	80	40 .. 05	61 .. 33	Northerly
Sunday	2	N 44 W	70	40 .. 56	62 .. 35	S West

Remark's &c—1776—

Moderate Breezes & dark Weather the first part of this 24 Hours, the latter fresh Breezes & thick Weather, accompanied with rain, At 8 P M Tack'd to ye. N At 4 A M, Sett T G Sails & Steering sails, at Meridian In T G sails & Steering sails

Fresh Breezes and Squally with Rain, At 4 A M Saw two Ships to ye. North'd, Made Sail and Haul'd, our Wind to ye. North'd, At 6 Do. Brought the Northermost too, a Ship from, Glascow, bound to Boston with 100 Highland troops on Board & Officers, made her hoist her Boat out & the Capt came on board, detain'd the Boat, till we Brought the other too, from Glascow with ye. same number of troops, went on board and sent ye. Capt. and four Men on board ye. Brig, receiv'd orders for sending, all the troops, on board ye. other ship and sent Prise master with Eleven Hands Sent all the Arms on board ye. Brig from both Ships, two Hundred & odd—

Light airs & Calm all this 24 Hours, At 6 P M. gott all the Troops out on board ye. other Transport, and made sail to ye. S W, The Brig & ship in Company, Thick foggy Weather—

Fresh Breezes & thick heazy Weather, attended with rain, all sail Convenient Sett, The Brig & ship in Company—

Fresh Breezes and Clear Weather, the first part of this 24 Hours the Middle & Latter Moderate and Clear, all sail sett, the Brig & ship In Company—

Light Breezes & Pleasent Weather the first Part of this 24 Hours the Middle & Latter fresh Breezes & Heazy, Hoisted ye. Yaul out & sent 1 Box of musket Carterages fild 1 Barrel Powder, ½ Barrel Ditto 1 Bell on board ye. Brig at 9 P M, Hoisted ye. Yaul in, and made Sail in Company with ye. Brig & Ship, at 4 A. M. Hd. T G Sails

Week Days	Month D	Winds	Courses	Distance	Lattitude In	Longi-tude In	Bearings & Distance
Monday	3	S West	N 56 W	77	41 .. 41	63 .. 59	At Meridian Cape Codd Bore N 82 W. Dist 222 Miles By Estimation
Tuesday	4	Variable	N 58 W	68	42 .. 17	65 .. 17	
Wednesday	5th	Northerly	S 25 W	131	40 .. 18	66 .. 30	
Thursday	6	Northerly	West	70	40 .. 19	68 .. 02	
Friday	7	S West	N 36 W	38	40 .. 49	68 .. 31	
Saturday	8	Variable from S W to N W	West	24	40 .. 49	69 .. 02	
Sunday	9	N West	S 66 W	81	40 .. 17	70 .. 37	

Remarks &c.—

Fresh Breezes & Heazy Weather with a Long Swell from ye. Westward, At 6 A M, Sett Top gallant sails, & staysails, The Brig & ship in Company

Fresh Breezes & dark Weather the first part of this 24 Hours the Middle & latter Moderate Breezes & Squally Weather, at Meridian Single reef'd ye. Topsails, and Tack'd to ye. Southd. ye. Brig and Ship in Company—

Fresh Breezes & thick foggy Weather the first Part of this 24 Hours the Middle & latter Fresh gales & Clear. At 12 M Night, Shortend sail & Hove to under Double reef'd Topsails with our head to ye. Eastward, at 4 A M made sail with ye. Brig and ship

Moderate Breezes & Clear Weather, at 6 P M. sent a new M T G Yard up and sett the sail, find a Strong Current setting to ye. Northd. and Eastd.

Light airs and Clear the first part of this 24 Hours the Middle & Latter Fresh Breezes and Squally with rain, at 9 A M Handed T G Sails at 10 Do. Single reef'd ye. Topsails, the Brigg & Ship in Company—

Fresh Breezes & Squally with heavy rain the first part of this 24 Hours, ye. Latter fresh Breezes and Clear at 8 P M Wore Ship to ye. Southd., At 2 A M Sounded no Bottom with a Hundred fathom of Line, at 10 Do. out reefs & sett Jibb & Staysails the Brig & ship in Company—

Fresh Breezes & Squally with rain & a heavy sea from ye. Westward, at 6 A M Double reef'd ye. Topsails, At 4 A M Close reef'd ye. Topsails & handed them, Sounded no Bottom, The Brig & ship in Company

Week Days	Month Day	Winds	Courses	Distance	Lattitude In	Longi-tude In	
Monday	10	N W	South	100	38 .. 37	70 .. 37	
Tuesday	11	Variable	N 29 W	52	39 .. 22	71 .. 00	

Remark's &c.

Fresh Breezes & Squally With rain the first part of this 24 Hours the Latter Light airs & Calm, At 8 P M sett ye. Topsails, At 12 M N, Sett Jibb & stay sails, At 4 A M, out all reefs of ye. Topsails—

Moderate Breezes & heazy Weather the first part of this 24 Hours the Fresh Breezes & Squally At 4 A M saw five Sail to ye. N West of us Bore down to ye. Brig & shoke her she advis'd me to stand to ye. south'd & Westward ye. other Ship to ye. Westward at 8 Do. finding the they did not come up with us hauld our Wind to ye. W S W at 11 Do. bore Down to ye. Brig the ships hauld there Wind to ye. Westward and the Brig to ye. Eastward, the Oxford stood in to ye. Westward & lost sight of her.

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Chatham off Staten Island 24th. July 1776.

Sir,

On the arrival of Lord Howe at this place a few days ago, I was not a little surprized to find that on His Lordship's calling off Halifax, He was informed by Commissioner Arbuthnot that there was no intimation left with him to what place His Majesty's Squadron under my Command and the Transports under my Convoy had proceeded, *This* indeed, if Fact, would have been a very gross and unOfficer-like Omission, of which I think it my duty to acquit myself, by sending you herewith a Copy of a Letter I wrote to, and left with the Commissioner a few days before my Departure from Halifax, which was delivered to him by my Secretary, which he acknowledged the receipt of, but which in the Multiplicity of Business he is Engaged in, in his several Departments, I presume he must have forgot or mislaid, and therefore beg you will please to communicate it to their Lordships for my Justification.

I am

Sir

Your most Obedt. Servant

M: SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Enclosure A

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO COMMISSIONER ARBUTHNOT]

(Copy)

Chatham in Halifax Harbour the 5th. June 1776.

Sir

In case the following Measures which I judge to be necessary for His Majesty's Service, should not be carried into execution before my departure from this place, I think it expedient to make you acquainted with them, that the proper Orders for the purposes hereafter mentioned may be given, when the Command in this Port may devolve on you.

1st.

Her Orders are left with you

I intend the *Savage,* as a Convoy and protection for the Collery to be carried on at Spanish River in the Island of Cape Breton, for the Supply of His Majesty's Troops and the Inhabitants of this place; and her Commander must have Orders conformable to the Scheme of General Howe, a Copy of which you herewith receive.

2d.

The Tamer is expected with Forage for the Army, which is to be distributed to the several

Ships left there to take on board the Light Dragoons, and carry them to join the Army at New York. These Ships (with any others that may chuse to avail themselves of the Convoy) are to Sail under Convoy of the Niger,† whose Commander must be particularly enjoined to take uncommon pains to prevent any of the Ships committed to his care being separated from him; The Embarkation of this Regiment and their Sailing, must be as soon as possible after the Arrival of the Forage, & in case there should be more Forage purchased for the King in the Bay of Fundy, than can be brought round to this place by the Tamer's Convoy, then the Tamer is to take with her so many Vessels as may be sufficient to contain it, proceed to the place or places where it may be, And after it is put on board the Vessels intended to receive it take them under Convoy, adopting every precaution to prevent separation, and proceed to the Hook, at the Entrance of New-York.

Captain Talbot's Orders are left with you.

3d.

Relative to the Ships that may arrive expecting to find the King's Forces at this place; such as need no Convoy must be directed to follow Us, and those of no Force must wait until an opportunity offers for their being protected on their passage to New-York, which may be expected soon to happen, by the Sailing of the Niger.

4th.

You will be pleased to take the necessary Measures for getting the Albany ready for Sea, as soon as the King's Service in general, dependant on your Office will admit; And whereas I have thought it expedient to impress every fifth Man out of Ships arriving at this Port, you will please to give directions for the same practice being continued, as there is no other resource to fill the Vacancies in His Majesty's Ships occasioned by Deaths, Desertions, and other Accidents.

I am

Sir

Your most Obedt. Servant

M SHULDHAM.

Mariot Arbuthnot Esqr.

The Letter, of which the above is a Copy, was deliver'd to Commodore Arbuthnot by me at Halifax, and which he acknowledged the receipt of to me.

EVAN NEPEAN, *Secretary*

[PHILIP STEPHENS TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM[1]]

25th. July 1776

My Lord

My Lords Commrs. of the Admty having directed Vice Adml. Ld. Howe, to order you to return to Eng-

[1] Admiralty Records, Secretary's Department, Out-Letters, 2, vol. 552, p. 322.

land in His Majts. Ship Chatham towards the fall of this Year, unless his Lordship shall judge it expedient for His Majestys Service, that you should continue with the said Ship in No. America; I am commanded by my Lords to acquaint your Lordship therewith &c.

PS

Rt. Honble. Ld. Shuldham
No. America
By the Perseus at Portsmouth

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

Bristol off New York 29th. Octor. 1776.

Sir,

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter of the 25th. July signifying to me that their Lordships had directed Vice Admiral Lord Howe to Order me to return to England in His Majesty's Ship Chatham towards the fall of this Year, unless His Lordship shall judge it expedient for His Majesty's Service that I should continue with the said Ship in North America.

I am Sir

Your most Obedient
humble Servant
SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Endorsed Recd. 29 Decr. & Read

[VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS]

His Majesty's Ship Bristol
at Spithead 23d February 1777.

Sir,

I have the pleasure to acquaint you of my arrival here this day in His Majesty's Ship Bristol, in pursuance of /an Order from Vice Admiral Lord Howe, (a Copy of which accompanys this) having Sailed from New York the 8th. of last Month, without meeting any thing more extraordinary than the common occurrences of the passage, as are particularly set forth in the Journal of my proceedings, which Mr. Robertson First Lieutenant of the Bristol will have the honor of delivering to you herewith, together with Two Packets on His Majesty's Service committed to my charge by Lord Howe.

I am
Sir
Your most Obedt. Servant
SHULDHAM

Philip Stephens Esqr.

Enclosure A

[LORD HOWE TO VICE ADMIRAL SHULDHAM]

(Copy)

Shuldham By the Viscount Howe, Vice Admiral of the White, and Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels employed and to be employed &ca. in North America.

Whereas there is not any apparent Necessity for the longer detention of His Majesty's Ship the Bristol in which Your Lordship is embarked, with respect to the military Operations impending, or proposed to be undertaken for the King's Service, by His Majesty's Land Forces in this and the adjacent Provinces; You are therefore to repair in the said Ship with all convenient diligence to Portsmouth: Being upon your arrival there, to make the same known to the Secretary, that you may receive Orders from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty for your future Conduct, and the further appointment of the Ship.

Your Lordship is at the same time to direct Captain Raynor to forward in the charge of a trusty Officer, by Express, the several Dispatches for the Admiralty and Secretary of States Offices, transmitted herewith; to be delivered as they are respectively addressed—

Given on board His Majesty's Ship the Eagle at New York the 27th. day of December 1776. HOWE.

To
Vice Admiral
The Right Honble. Lord Shuldham, | Bristol.
By Command of the Vice Admiral.
Jos. Davies.

INDEX

Abacco, Island of, Bahamas, 275, 277
Actaeon, H. B. M. S., 9, 29, 157, 219
Active, H. B. M. S., 34, 219
Active, Revenue Cutter, 164
Admiralty, High Court of, 174, 175
Admiralty, Letters of, 6, 9–13, 62, 160
Admiralty, Lords Commissioners of the, 1, 3, 5, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 24, 26, 29, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 40, 63, 89, 103, 104, 106, 136, 140, 156, 162, 163, 164, 170, 176, 184, 206, 208, 222, 309
Adventure, Sloop, 244
Adventure, Storeship, 9, 152, 200, 250, 264
Albany, H. B. M. S., 254, 255, 266, 309
Albion, Victualler, 166
Alborough, Victualler, 173, 209
Alens, Williams, Captain, 121
Alexander, Jno., 192, 194
Alexander, Mark, 202
Alexander, William, 128
Alfred, American Ship, 297; Fitting out, 43; Armament, 120; Description of, 120, 122, 182, 215; Sails from Philadelphia, 120, 275; Action with the Glasgow, 177–186, 287
Amazon, Brig, 244
Amboy, N. J., 264
Americans, large number of, serving on board naval ships, xxxiii, 206
Amsterdam, Holland, 116
Andrew Doria, American brig, Fitting out for sea, 43; Sailed from Philadelphia, 120; Description of, 122, 182; Action with the Glasgow, 177–186, 287; Captures made by, xxxi, 273, 289, 293, 297, 299, 301; Log-book of, xx, 275–305
Anguilla, 176
Annapolis Royal, N. S., Vessels stationed at, 155, 200, 250
Anne, Cape, 72, 80, 202, 213, 251
Antigua, 17, 18, 153; Vessels driven to, 165, 166, 169
Arbuthnot, Marriot, Commissioner, 54, 79, 104, 142, 306–309; Letters of, 56, 145
Arnold, Benedict, Colonel, 60, 121, 126
Artificers, 157
Asia, H. B. M. S., 6, 7, 8, 40, 42, 44, 109, 114, 152, 201, 252, 264, 273; Attempt to destroy the, 41, 225; Condition of, 110, 227; Captures made by, 202, 247
Atkins, Christr., Captain, 9
Atkins, Nathl., 83
Aurora, Transport, 218
Aurora, Vessel, 121
Avery, Samuel, 244
Ayscough, James, Captain, 8, 152, 200, 213, 250, 264

Bache, Mr., 44
Bagley, John, 202
Bahama Islands, 3, 10, 38; De-

fencelessness of, 22, 23; Military Stores at, 23; Vessels stationed at, 155, 201; Descent upon, 275
Baltimore, Md., Vessels fitting out at, 122, 123, 128
Banks, Francis, Captain, 9, 138, 141, 152, 153, 167, 200, 210, 250, 251, 257, 266
Barbadoes, Island of, 127, 176
Barber, George, 289
Barbut, Captain, 239
Barfleur, H. B. M. S., 24
Barkley, Andrew, Captain, 8, 154, 187, 191, 192, 200, 250, 266
Barlow, Moses, 246
Barnard, Mr., 244
Barrington, Viscount, Secretary at War, xxi
Barron, Lieutenant, 145
Barry, Captain, 148
Bartlett, Ambs., 204
Barton, Robert, Lieutenant, 196
Bayard, Nicholas, 130
Bayard, Samuel, Jr., 129, 130
Beardman, Fras., 244
Bellew, Henry, Captain, 9, 152, 201, 252, 266, 268, 269
Benson, Robert, 130
Bermuda Islands, Defencelessness of, 22, 23, 77; Military Stores at, 23, 159; Mentioned, 38, 256; The Nautilus ordered to, 166, 201, 253, 267
Betsey, Sloop, 244
Betsy and Molly, Vessel, 202
Beverly, Mass., 69, 72
Biddle, Nicholas, Captain, 122, 182, 275, 289
Bishop, Thomas, Captain, 8, 152, 200, 250, 266
Bissell, Rd., 204
Black Book, The, 199
Blackburn, Isaac, 90
Black Joke, Pilot boat, 42
Block Island, 179, 180, 287, 291, 295, 297
Blonde, H. B. M. S., 171, 172, 255
Blue Mountain Valley, Ship, 90; capture of, 112, 128
Boardman, David, 202
Boger, Richard, Lieutenant, 142, 268
Boilston, Thomas, 82, 84, 202
Bolton, H. B. M. S., 9, 108, 152, 178, 200; Captured by American Squadron, 179, 208, 250
Bordeaux, France, 136, 215
Boreas, H. B. M. S., 9, 29, 157; Grounding of, 34
Boston, Mass., Shuldham ordered to, 2, 6, 19; Graves ordered to, 10; Blockade of port of, 10; Stores intended for, xxvi, xxvii, 97–99; Loyal merchants at, 12; Arrival of Shuldham at, xxvi, 37; American army at, 60; Evacuated by the British, xxix, xxx, 107, 137–139, 141, 209, 217, 223
Boston Bay, Vessels stationed in, 267
Boston Packet, Ship, 80–84, 202
Boston Port Bill, xxiv
Bourmaster, Lieutenant, 259
Bowen, N., 289
Bowman, Transport, 257
Boyne, H. B. M. S., 6, 8
Brackett, John, 202
Bradley, Chrisr., 244
Bragge, Edward, 109
Brassier, Mr., 116
Brathwaite, Richard, Captain, 9, 41, 152, 200, 250, 264
Bray, David, 244
Breedon, Andrew, 189
Breton, Cape, 10
Bright, Frs., 202
Bristol, England, 28, 174

Bristol, H. B. M. S., 29, 264, 274, 310, 311
Britannia, Ship, 90, 254
Britannia, Victualler, 173
British King, Ship, 101
Bromedge, Hugh, Captain, 8, 152, 201, 223, 224, 243, 250, 266; Report of, 79–84
Brown, Andrew, 204
Brown, John, Lieutenant, 152, 200, 250, 264
Brown, Jonas, 194
Brown, Lieutenant, 135
Brownhall, Storeship, 159, 169
Brownlow, Josh., 244
Brun, Captain, 90
Brunswick troops, for service in America, 171
Brymer, Alexander, Agent, 51, 52, 85, 104, 210
Buck, Isaac, 244
Buller, John, Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty, 7, 62, 161
Bunner, George, 204
Burling, Samuel, 244
Burnaby, Wm. C., Captain, 8, 154, 200, 250, 266
Burr, John, Captain, 157, 200, 250, 266
Burress, John, 204
Bushnel, Mr., Attempt to destroy the Asia, xxviii, 41
Bute, H. B. M. S., 162, 266

Cabot, American Brig, 277, 291, 297, 299; Fitting out for sea, 43; Sailed from Philadelphia, 120, 275; Description of, 122, 123, 182; Action with the Glasgow, 177–186, 287; Captures made by, 287
Calf, Captain, 90
Callbeck, Phillips, Capture of, by the rebels, 64, 69–75
Calvert, Corns., 202
Calvert, Jas., 202
Cambridge, Mass., American Army at, 47
Campbell, David, 83
Campbell, Robt., 244
Canada, 45, 60, 121, 126, 127, 148, 241, 255
Canceaux, H. B. M. S., 9, 105, 140, 156, 163, 164, 175, 209, 254, 266
Canso, Bay of, 70, 158, 167
Cape Breton Island, 267, 274, 307
Carcass, H. B. M. S., 34, 172
Carleton, Sir Guy, 41, 121, 126, 175
Carpenters, Need of, 5
Carr, Thomas, Gunner, 196
Carysfort, H. B. M. S., 171, 172, 255
Case, Thos., 194
Centurion, H. B. M. S., 9, 37, 139, 141, 152, 200, 250, 264, 273; Arrival of, at Boston, 41
Cerberus, H. B. M. S., 9, 57, 146, 154, 168, 200, 222, 250, 266; Captures made by, xx, 247, 273
Chaleur Fisheries, Protection for, 106
Chapman, Richard, 192, 194
Charity, Sloop, 44
Charles, Cape, Va., 202
Charleston, S. C., Expedition against, xxxii, 29; Batteries at, 187, 190; Vessels captured at, 204; Vessels stationed at, 264
Charlotte Town, St. Johns, Rebel descent upon, 69
Charming Nelly, Ship, 90
Charming Sally, Storeship, 157, 159
Chatham, H. B. M. S., 5, 9, 19, 23, 27, 28, 141, 152, 196; Shuldham to hoist his flag in, 2,

6, 14; Detained at Spithead, 15, 17, 25; Unfitness of, xxv, 15, 19; Increase of complement of, 24; Passage to Boston, xxvi, 37; under repair, 39; At Boston, 40–139; In Nantasket Roads, 157; At Halifax, 165–269; At New York, 263–306
Cherokee, H. B. M. S., 9, 154, 201, 252, 264
Chesapeake Bay, Detached squadron to be stationed in, 11; Mentioned, xxxiv, 43, 144
Clarissa, Vessel, 204
Clark, Mr., 111
Clark, John, 244
Cleavland, Stephen, 202
Clemons, John, 244
Clepham, George, Purser, 109, 114
Clinton, General, xxxi, 110, 155, 201, 253, 273
Clyde, River, 172
Coats, Major, 239
Cobbett, Frs., 202
Cochran, James, 244
Cochran, Thomas, 244
Cod, Cape, Mass., 134, 202, 302
Cole, Norton, 204
Collins, David, 202
Collins, John, Captain, 8, 152, 201, 252, 266
Columbus, American Ship, 283, 287, 291, 297; Fitting out for sea, 43; Description of, 120, 122, 123, 182; Sailed from Philadelphia, 120, 275; Action with the Glasgow, 177–186, 287; Captures made by, 287
Committee of Safety of New York, 129
Complements, Increase of, on board naval vessels, 12, 24, 62, 220; Shortage in, xxxiii, 168, 206, 309
Confederation, Articles of, 115
Congress, The Continental, 41, 45, 46, 47, 60, 115, 134, 235
Cooper, Captain, 165
Cork, Ireland, Assembling of Sir Peter Parker's expedition at, xxxii, 29, 34, 162, 171; Mentioned, 103, 105, 106, 136, 137
Corran, Edward, 151
Craig, Captain, 119
Craik, George, 192, 194
Crawford, Transport, Capture of, 273, 301; Recapture of, 305
Crews, see Complements
Cruizer, H. B. M. S., 8, 154, 201, 252, 264
Cunningham, Robert, 151
Curtis, Roger, Captain, 264

Dartmouth, Earl of, 21, 66, 87, 92
Davies, Jos., 313
Davis, Heskett, 90
Dawson, Mr., 135
Dawson, George, Lieutenant and Captain, 8, 152, 200, 250, 266
Deal Castle, H. B. M. S., 29, 34
Dean, Benjn., 204
Dean Sand, 34
Dear, Captain, 90
De Brahm, William G., 11
De la Touche, John, Lieut., 9
Delaware, American frigate, 123
Delaware Bay, Detached squadron to be stationed in, 11
Delaware River, xxxiv, 38, 131, 143, 169, 201, 237, 253, 255, 264
Dempster, Captain, 90
Dennis, John, 151, 204
Denny, William, 82, 84, 202
Diana, Sloop, 244
Dickson, James, Surgeon, 196, 220, 250, 264
Diligence, Brig, 244
Diligent, H. B. M. S., 152, 201, 222, 250, 266

Dispatch, H. B. M. S., 141, 152, 200, 250, 266
Dispencer, Packet, 213, 217
Distilling coppers, 17
Dixon, John, 83
Dobbs, Thomas, 244
Dock Yards, Conditions at, 15
Dod, Edmd., Lieut., 152, 201, 250, 266
Douglas, Charles, Captain, 266
Douglas, Sir James, Vice Admiral, 24
Douglas, Josh., 83
Down, Robert, 244
Dudingston, Wm., Captain, 8, 154, 200, 250
Duke of Cumberland, Packet, 187
Dunkirk, 164
Dunmore, Lord, xxviii, 43, 49, 60, 121

Eagle, H. B. M. S., 172, 313
Ebenezer, Vessel, 244
Echo, Ship, 90
Eden, Mr., 216
Effingham, American frigate, 123
Eleanor, Ship, 90
Elizabeth, Brig, 204
Elizabeth, Sloop, 246
Elizabeth, Storeship, 214
Ellis, Alexander, Lieut., 9, 154, 201, 252, 264
Ellis, John, 244
Emanuel, Transport, 218
Emerald Brune, Ship, 172
Erving, George, 94
Erving, John, 94
Eve, Abram, 244
Experiment, H. B. M. S., 9, 29, 37, 158, 166, 167, 169, 209, 250, 257, 264

Falcon, H. B. M. S., 8, 154, 201, 252, 264, 268; Captures made by, 245
Fame, Ship, 90
Fanny, Ship, 90
Fear, Cape, N. C., 29, 155, 189, 201, 218, 251, 253, 264
Felicity, Ship, 90
Fellfair & Co., 194
Ferguson, John, Lieut., 9, 154, 201, 252, 264
Ferneaux, Tobias, Captain, 264
Ferrol, Spain, American trade with, 31
Fisher, Captain, 90
Fisher's Island, 291
Flint stones, Measure to prevent unloading of, 13
Flora, H. B. M. S., 257
Florida, 29
Florida, Cape, 10
Floyd, Colonel, 117
Fly, American Sloop, 275, 276, 282
Forbes, George, Captain, xxiv
Fordyce, Captain, 61
Fort Amherst, Island of St. Johns, 71
Fort Pitt, 46
Fort Ticonderoga, 119
Foster, William, 72
Fowey, H. B. M. S., 8, 139, 152, 169, 201, 252, 254, 255, 264
France, American trade with, 31, 32, 46, 116, 136, 158, 214, 215
Franklin, Samuel, 202
Franling, Walter, 204
Freeman, William, 244
Friendship, Ship, 90, 94, 100
Friendship, Transport, Loss of, 108, 134
Friendship, Vessel, 34
Fundy, Bay of, 200, 212, 251, 267, 274, 308
Furneaux, Tobias, Captain, 9, 201, 207, 252

Gage, General, 94
Gambier, Commissioner, 15

Gardner, Alexr., 244
Gardner, Coes, 202
Gaspee, H. B. M. S., 9, 54, 56, 105, 154, 201, 252, 266
Gaspee fisheries, Protection for, 106, 214
Gayton, Rear Admiral, 29, 176
Generous Friend, Ship, 90
Generous Planter, Ship, 90
George III., 29, 63
George, Thomas, 151
George, Sloop, 44
George Town, Packet, 204
Georgia, 29, 187, 189, 191, 201, 253, 264
Georgia, Packet, 204
Germaine, Lord George, 36, 55, 63, 210, 219, 221, 223, 249
Glasgow, H. B. M. S., 8, 58, 152, 200, 212; Ordered to Virginia, xxxiv, 108, 177, 178; Engagement with American Squadron, xxxiv, 177–186, 207, 212, 227, 273, 287; Extract from Log-book of, 186
Glenders, Thos., 192, 194
Glover, Thos., 83
Goddard, Richard, 83
Goodridge, John, Lieut., 152, 200, 250, 266
Graeme, Alexr., Captain, 142, 151, 152, 158, 200, 252, 264, 269
Grampus, Vessel, 202
Grant, Major, 187, 191
Grant, Robert, Contractor, Difficulty of victualling the fleet, 51, 52, 104
Grant, William, Lieut., 8, 154, 166, 201, 252, 264
Graves, Captain, 28
Graves, John, Lieut., 9, 154, 201, 252, 264
Graves, Samuel, Captain, 152, 158, 200, 250, 266
Graves, Samuel, Vice Admiral, xxiii, xxvi, 24, 37, 38, 54, 56, 64, 66, 67, 79, 85, 89, 91, 104, 138, 142, 147, 159; Recalled from America, 6; Orders to, xxv, 7, 10–13, 26; Departure from Boston, 39, 40, 76; Vessels under the command of, 8–9
Graves, Thomas, Lieut., 9
Green, Major, 60
Greenol, Captain, 116
Greyhound, H. B. M. S., 63, 103, 105, 106, 136, 137, 162, 171, 219, 250, 264, 273
Greyhound, Sloop, 204
Greyhound, Vessel, 204
Gunpowder, 31; Export of, out of the kingdom, prohibited, 12

Haddon, Jona., 244
Hague, The, Holland, 164
Hague, Benjamin, 204
Hague, Isaac, 204
Halifax, H. B. M. S., 9, 154, 200, 250, 266; Captures made by, 202
Halifax, N. S., 76, 78, 104, 108, 141, 153, 157, 177, 200, 202, 250, 251; Critical situation of, 54, 145, 147, 212; Scarcity of stores at, 55, 56, 57, 156, 173; Vessels stationed at, 155; Arrival of fleet at, xxx, xxxii, 168; Importance of King's Yard, 212
Hallum, John, Lieut., 9, 152, 200, 250, 264
Hamilton, John, Captain, 9, 201, 252
Hamilton, William, Captain, 154, 266
Hamond, Andrew S., Captain, xxxiii, 9, 142, 143, 152, 168, 201, 212, 252, 255, 264, 269
Hampton Roads, Va., 270
Hanau troops, for service in America, 171
Hancock, John, 237

Hannah, Sloop, 204, 244
Hannell, George, 90
Harp, Captain, 90
Harriot, Transport, 113, 212
Harris, Lieutenant, 257
Harrison, Gilbt., 204
Hartwell, Brodk., Captain, 8
Harvey, General, xxi
Hawke, H. B. M. S., 29, 34, 165
Haynes, Wm., 83
Hazard, J., Captain, 122, 182
Helena, Brig, 44
Hellegas, Mr., 116
Henlopen, Cape, 200, 212, 253, 264, 275
Henry, Cape, Va., 202
Hessian troops, for service in America, 173
Hetherington, John, 42
Hetty, Sloop, 246
Hibernia, Brig, 244
Highland troops, for service in America, xxxv, 172; Captured by the Andrew Doria, 273, 301
Hill, John, 202
Hilman, Captain, 287
Hinchinbrooke, H. B. M. S., 9, 154, 201, 252, 264
Hinckley, Richard, Lieutenant, 268
Hispaniola, Colonial trade with, 46
Holland, American trade with, 31, 116
Holmes, James, 94, 100
Hope, H. B. M. S., 8, 152, 200, 220, 250, 266; Captures made by, 202
Hope, Brig, 135
Hope, Ordnance Vessel, Capture of, 257
Hope, Storeship, Capture of, 219
Hope, Vessel, 204
Hopkins, Esek, Captain, xx, xxxiv, 43, 122; Sails from Philadelphia, 120, 133; Orders for sailing of squadron, 124; Sails from Reedy Island, 131; Action with the Glasgow, 177–186
Hopkins, J. B., Captain, 122, 182
Hornet, American sloop, 275, 276
Hortwick, John, 246
Hotham, William, Commodore, 172, 175, 209, 273
Howe, Richard, Admiral (Earl), 210, 307, 309, 310, 311, 312; Appointed to command in America, 160, 172, 217; Arrival of, at New York, xxxv, 306
Howe, Tyringham, Captain, 8, 152, 200; Action with American Squadron, xxxiv, 177–186, 273, 287
Howe, Sir William, General, xxix, xxxiv, 36, 37, 40, 76, 77, 84, 99, 100, 102, 107, 148, 160, 172, 175, 210, 211, 213, 217, 259, 272; Relations with Admiral Shuldham, 87–103, 259–262
Howell, James, 244
Hudson, Charles, Captain, 9, 37, 76, 154, 200, 252, 264; Report of, 78
Hudson River, 272
Hunt, Anthony, Captain, 252, 264
Hunter, H. B. M. S., 9, 154, 201, 252, 266
Hunter, William, Lieut., 9, 154; Capture of, by the rebels, 54, 56, 201
Hutchison, John, 189

Impressment, of men from army transports, 36, 158; Necessity of resorting to, 309
Industry, Sloop, 244
Integrity, Victualler, 173
Iris, H. B. M. S., 162

Irvine, Mr., 17, 18, 216
Irwin, General, xxi
Irwin, Ship, 90
Isis, H. B. M. S., 216, 266

Jackson, George, Second Secretary to the Admiralty, Letters of, 32, 33, 35, 36, 63, 103, 104, 136, 140, 156, 158, 162, 163, 164, 167, 213, 220, 222
Jamaica, Island of, 29, 34, 174, 176
James, Schooner, 202
Jane, Vessel, 204
Jenkins, Captain, 90
Jenny, Transport, Capture of, by the rebels, 72
Jersey, Hospital Ship, 172
John, Schooner, 202
John, Sloop, 202, 204
John and Joseph, Vessel, 204
Johnson & Co., 194
Johnston, Hugh, 151
Joseph, Vessel, 202
Josiah, James, Lieutenant, xx, 273
Juno, H. B. M. S., 171, 172, 255
Juno, Vessel, 150, 202

Keeler, Robert, Captain, 9
Keith, William, 150, 202
Kelly, Mr., 164
Killingworth, Victualler, 138, 165
King, Rt., 192, 194
Kingfisher, H. B. M. S., 8, 141, 142, 144, 150, 152, 196, 200, 212, 252, 264; Captures made by, 202, 269
King George, Transport, 218
King Solomon, Vessel, 202
Kneebone, John, Lieut., 196

Lady Gage, Ship, 222; Capture of, 226, 244, 255
Laird, David, 90, 99
Lasher, Colonel, 130
Layton, Victualler, 138, 165
Lechemere, Richard, 85
Le Cras, Edward, Captain, 8, 79, 146
Lee, Andrew, 192, 194
Lee, Charles, General, in Rhode Island, 48, 60; At New York, 109, 112, 114, 125
Leeward Islands, 17, 174, 176
Legge, Frans., Governor, 142, 147, 212
Levant, Victualler, 140, 251
Lexington, Guardship, 239
Linzee, John, Captain, 8, 154, 201, 252, 264
Lisbon, Portugal, 3; American trade with, 31
Lisburne, Wilmot, Viscount, Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty, 161
Lively, H. B. M. S., 8, 39, 141, 152, 168, 200, 250, 266; Captures made by, 202
Liverpool, H. B. M. S., 9, 142, 152, 201, 252, 266, 268; Attack upon, 269; Condition of, 142, 168, 270; Captures made by, 202, 270
Liverpool, N. S., Vessels stationed at, 155
Lizard, H. B. M. S., 9, 154, 201, 252, 266
Lobb, Mr., 44
London, England, American trade with, 31, 116
Long Island, N. Y., Arrival of American troops in, 116; Mentioned, 200, 212, 264, 287
Lord Howe, H. B. M. S., 162, 266
Lord Hyde, Packet, 157
Lothrop, John, 202
Love, George, 83
Lovitt, James, 202

Lowell, Abner, 202
Lunt, David, 202
Lutwidge, Skeffn., Captain, 9, 266
Lyon, Schooner, 246

Macartney, John, Captain, 8
McCartney, Daniel, 151
McClean, Colonel, 125
McKane, William, 244
Mackenzie, Thomas, Captain, 9, 154, 201, 252, 266
McMichael, Daniel, 151
McNess, Dl., 194
Magdalen, H. B. M. S., 9, 266
Magregor, Dougl., 244
Maltack, Ty., 124
Manners, Victualler, 138, 165
Marblehead, Mass., Fort at, 72
Marines, Detailed to the Chatham, 6, 27; On board ships, 206, 254
Martha, Schooner, 244
Martha's Vineyard, 200, 251, 267
Martin, Thos., 83
Martinique, Island of, 128
Mary, Brig, 228, 244
Mary, Ship, 90
Mary, Sloop, 202, 246
Maryland, 158
Mason, Chrr., Captain, 250, 266
Massachusetts, Act to restrain trade of, 11
Massey, Brigadier, 146
Meat, Fresh, 52
Medcalf, Wm. Ridsdle, 83
Mediterranean Sea, 174
Medows, Edward, Captain, 8
Medway, Victualler, 173
Merchant, Daniel, 202
Mercury, H. B. M. S., 8, 113, 143, 154, 201, 252, 266, 273; Captures made by, 204
Merlin, H. B. M. S., 8, 154, 200, 250, 258, 266
Mermaid, Vessel, 244
Milford, H. B. M. S., 33, 35, 36, 158, 167, 200, 250, 266; Joins the fleet, 157, 256
Millar, James, 90
Millar, P., 90
Mills, John, 194
Mills, William, 204
Mississippi River, Colonial trade on, 46
Molly, Schooner, 202
Moncreiffe, Major, 44
Moncur, Captain, 90
Montagu, George, Captain, 8, 152, 158, 169, 201, 252, 264
Montagu, James, Captain, 8, 139, 154, 201, 252, 266
Montague, John, Rear Admiral, xxiii, 11
Montauk Point, L. I., 287, 291, 293
Montgomery, Richard, General, 60, 126
Montreal, Canada, 126
Morris, John, Captain, 264
Morris, Robert, 270
Mount, John, 244
Mowat, Henry, Lieut., 9, 105, 214, 222, 254, 266
Munroe, Captain of Marines, Death of, 37
Mure & Co., 39
Mure, Son, and Atkinson, 91, 100, 101

Nancy, Victualler, 173
Nantasket Roads, Squadron stationed in, xxx, 138, 141, 153, 154, 157, 167, 168, 200, 251
Nantes, France, 136, 174, 214
Nassau, Fort, Bahamas, 276
Nautilus, H. B. M. S., 8, 78, 152, 166, 178, 179, 181, 184, 201, 252, 266
Naval Committee, 124
Navigation, Act of, 10

Navy Board, 5, 16, 140, 157
Nepean, Evan, Purser, 268, 309
Neptune, Vessel, 121
Newfoundland, Island of, 11, 254
New Hampshire, Situation in, xxviii, 64–69
New Haven, Conn., 41; Vessels fitting out at, 122–123, 127
New Jersey, Troops from, 43
New London, Conn., 291, 293, 295
New Orleans, 46
Newport, R. I., Situation at, 48
New Providence Island, Bahamas, xxxiv, 275
New York, 60, 152, 153, 201, 202, 251, 253, 264; Conditions in, xxxiii, 40, 41, 44, 109–115, 223, 232, 240, 241, 272; Detached squadron stationed at, 11; Plan to destroy the King's Ships at, 125; Removal of public records, 129; Fortifications at, 230–233; Arrival of fleet at, 272
New York Provincial Congress, 132
Nicholas, Ship, Capture of, 79–84, 202
Nichols, Captain, 276
Nichols, Saml., 202
Nielson, Ship, 90
Niger, H. B. M. S., 9, 108, 134, 152, 176, 201, 252, 255, 266, 274
Noble, Charles, 83
Nonsuch, H. B. M. S., 28
Norfolk, Va., 61, 144, 270
North America, Shuldham ordered to command in, 3, 6
North Carolina, Expedition to, xxxi, 29, 33, 157, 162; Vessels stationed at, 155, 201, 253, 264
Nova Scotia, 10, 105, 155; 200
Nunn, Joseph, Lieut., 9, 266

Ocayes, Port of, 128
Ogle, Sir Chaloner, xxiv
Oldfield, Lieutenant, 228
Oporto, Portugal, 3
Orders, of the Naval Committee, 124
Orders in Council, 12, 13
Ordnance, Master General of the, 105
Ordnance Board, 156, 211, 221
Ordnance stores, Scarcity of, 55, 76, 105, 156, 211; Sent to Halifax, 215
Orient, l', France, 142; Rebel trade with, 31, 32, 158
Orpheus, H. B. M. S., 6, 9, 28, 36, 76, 78, 146, 154, 167, 196, 197, 200, 212, 252, 264
Orrock, Wemyss, 90
Osbridge, Mr., 17, 18
Oswald, Captain, 90
Otter, H. B. M. S., 8, 152, 168, 201, 252, 264
Oxford, Transport, Capture of, 273, 301

Palliser, Sir Hugh, Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty, 62
Palmer, Mr., 116
Parker, Hyde, Captain, xxxiii, 9, 40, 44, 107, 125, 132, 152, 153, 201, 252, 264, 272; Intelligence from, 42, 47, 109, 223
Parker, Sir Peter, 15, 173, 218, 251, 264; Expedition against the Carolinas, xxxi, 29, 30, 33, 34, 157, 158, 162, 167, 171, 216, 273; Instructions to, 33
Parliament, Acts of, for suppressing the rebellious colonies, 11, 12, 35
Parrey, Lieutenant, 162
Parry, Anty., Captain, 266
Parry, Frans., Captain, 8, 154, 201, 252, 264
Paterson, Governor, 70

Peace and Plenty, Schooner, 202
Peacock, Mr., 213, 214
Pearl, H. B. M. S., 171, 172, 255
Pedrick, John, 244
Peggy, Vessel, 202
Pennsylvania, Intelligence from, 21, 238; Troops from, 43
Perkins, Josh., 83
Perseus, H. B. M. S., 310
Petty officers, Dearth of, xxxiii
Philadelphia, Pa., Defences of, 23, 127, 237, 239; Trade of, 31, 239; Intelligence from, xxvii, 43, 45, 116, 120, 131, 238; Vessels fitting out at, 122, 123, 132, 275
Philips, Erasmus, Letters of, 21, 22; Letters to, 23
Phoenix, H. B. M. S., 9, 111, 152, 201, 225, 252, 264, 272; Condition of, 110; Captures made by, 202, 245
Phoenix, Vessel, 204
Pigot, Hospital Ship, 218
Pinkerton, William, 192, 194
Piscataqua River, 200; Fortifications on, 65, 67, 68
Plymouth, England, 18, 29, 33, 171, 178; Shuldham directed to proceed to, 6
Plymouth Sound, 27, 28
Polly, Schooner, 204
Polly, Vessel, 202
Pope, Joseph, 282
Porten, Sir Stanier, 136
Portsmouth, England, 5, 14, 24, 26; Shuldham directed to repair to, 2, 6
Portsmouth, N. H., Merchantmen loading at, 72
Portugal, American trade with, 31, 116
Pote, Increase, 204
Pownall, Mr., 63, 103, 105, 106, 136, 137, 140, 156, 163
Press warrants, 168
Preston, H. B. M. S., 8, 40, 45, 172
Price, Captain, xxxiii
Price Frigate, Ship, 90
Prince Rupert, Ship, 90
Princess Augusta, Victualler, 142, 212
Pringle, Lieutenant, 162
Pringle, John, 150, 202, 266
Pringle, Thomas, 151
Privateers, American, Activities of, xxxi, 38, 233; Fitting out, 119, 127, 128, 132; Boat attack on, 257
Prizes, 77; Disposition of, 85
Proctor, Francis, 238
Prosser, William, 202
Providence, American brig, 281, 283, 291; Fitting out for sea, 43; Sails from Philadelphia, 120, 275; Description of, 122, 123, 182; Action with the Glasgow, 177–186
Providence, American frigate, 60
Providence, R. I., Conditions in, 47, 133; Ships building at, 60
Providence, Island of, Defencelessness of, 22, 23
Providence, Victualler, 173
Provisions, Correspondence between Shuldham and Howe concerning, 87–103; Need of, 138, 168, 226, 227; Sent to America, 173, 174, 209
Pryce, David, Captain, 9
Pulteney, Lieutenant, 184
Putnam, Israel, General, 224, 240

Quarme, William, Lieut., 154, 200, 250, 266
Quebec, Canada, xxviii, 41, 45, 121, 148, 163, 171, 173, 175, 201, 216, 227, 239, 241; Assault on, 60; Vessels stationed at, 155, 201, 253, 267

Ramsay, David, Lieut., 196
Randolph, American frigate, 123
Ranger, H. B. M. S., 162, 171
Ranger, Sloop, 244
Raven, H. B. M. S., 9, 154, 201, 252, 264; Captures made by, 204
Raynor, John, Captain, 5, 9, 15, 139, 152, 200, 250, 264
Rebeccah, Ship, 90
Reed, Robt., 90
Reedy Island, 275
Renown, H. B. M. S., 9, 138, 141, 152, 158, 167, 200, 250, 257, 266
Repulse, Ship, 172
Resolution, Victualler, 138, 165
Rettenhouse, Vessel, 204
Reward, Ship, 90
Rhode Island, 152, 153, 177, 184, 186, 188, 200; Situation in, 40, 47, 49, 55, 58, 60, 133
Richmond, William, 151
Richmond, Hospital Ship, 196
Richmond, Transport, 138
Roach, William, 244
Roberts, Mr., 214
Robertson, James, Colonel, 94, 95, 97
Robertson, Lieutenant, 226, 311
Robinson, John, Captain, 8
Robinson, John, Secretary of the Treasury, 94, 95, 99, 100, 101, 163
Roebuck, H. B. M. S., 9, 143, 152, 168, 198, 201, 252, 264, 268; Sails for Virginia, 54, 56; Attack upon, 269
Rogers, Benjamin, 202
Rogers, Daniel, 202
Romans, Bernard, 46
Rose, H. B. M. S., 8, 40, 47, 58, 108, 132, 178, 181, 184, 200, 250, 264, 272; Condition of, 40; Ordered to Halifax, 108; Captures made by, 204
Russell, N., 289
Sable, Cape, 200, 251
Sable Island, 267, 298
St. Augustine, Fla., Vessels stationed at, 155, 201, 251, 253, 264, 267
St. Croix, American trade with, 116, 131
St. Eustatia, American trade with, 72, 116
St. George's Bank, 178
St. John, H. B. M. S., 8, 154, 166, 201, 252, 264
St. John, Vessel, 204
St. Johns, Island of, 10, 54, 64, 155, 201, 251, 267; Descent of rebels upon, xxviii, 69–75
St. Lawrence, H. B. M. S., 9, 154, 201, 252, 264
St. Lawrence, Gulf of, 70, 167
St. Lawrence, River, 10, 46, 162, 267; American cruisers in, xxviii, 41
St. Nichola, Cape, 46
St. Pierre de Miquelon, 45
St. Ubes, 44
Sally, Ship, 202
Sally, Sloop, 204
Salmond, Robert, 101
Salt Petre, Exportation of, prohibited, 13; Mentioned, 31, 32, 131
Sandwich, John, Earl of, Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty, xxii, 7, 62, 161
Sandy Hook, N. J., 267
Saunders, John, 114
Savage, H. B. M. S., 8, 57, 152, 201, 222, 223, 250, 266, 274, 307; Captures made by, 79–83, 202
Savannah, Ga., Vessels stationed at, 155, 201, 253, 264; Conditions in, 187; Merchant ships detained at, 188, 191; Vessels captured at, 204
Sawney, Brig, 204

Sawyer, Jas., 83
Scarborough, H. B. M. S., 8, 154, 155, 187, 189, 191, 200, 250, 266; Captures made by, 202, 204, 293
Schank, John, Lieut., 266
Scorpion, H. B. M. S., 8, 154, 201, 252, 264
Scot, Gustavus, Ch., 83
Scott, Alexander, Captain, 250, 264
Scott, John, 204
Sears, Captain, 119
Senegal, H. B. M. S., 8, 154, 200, 250, 264; Captures made by, 245
Seon, Thos., 83
Serjeant, Danl., 202
Sharp, John, 45
Shepherd, James, 80–83, 202
Shipwright, Victualler, 173
Shipwrights, Need of, 5
Shoemaker, Anty., 244
Shuldham, Molyneux, Vice Admiral, xxiii, 152, 200, 250, 264; Birth, xxiv; Career, xxiv; Appointed Rear Admiral of the White, xxv, 1; Directed to proceed to Portsmouth, 2; Appointed to command in North America, 6, 19; Hoists his flag in the Chatham, 14; Detained at Spithead, 15, 17, 19, 25; Arrival at Boston, 37; Promotion to Vice Admiral of the Blue, 37, 220; Insufficiency of his fleet, 38, 68, 77, 212, 256; Activities of the rebels, 38; Recommends arming victuallers, 39, 77, 103; Non-arrival of storeships, xxix, 39, 198; Difficulty of obtaining fresh provisions, 51; Assumes command, 54; Conditions on the station, 54; Scarcity of naval stores, 76; Severity of blockade duty, 77; Relations with General Howe, 87–103; Storeships destined for Boston, 90, 91; Evacuation of Boston, 107, 137–139, 141; Lord Howe to succeed in command, 160; In Halifax harbor, 165–259; Appointments of officers, 196, 197; Superseded in command, 217, 309; Return to England, 311–312; Letters of, 1, 2, 3, 5, 14, 15, 17, 19, 23, 25, 27, 28, 37, 40, 51, 54, 64, 73, 76, 87, 102, 107, 137, 141, 157, 165, 166, 168, 169, 175, 177, 187, 196, 198, 206, 207, 210, 211, 213, 217, 218, 219, 222, 249, 257, 259, 268, 272, 306, 307, 310, 311; Letters to, 21, 22, 26, 29, 31, 32, 33, 35, 36, 44, 52, 58, 62, 63, 64, 69, 78, 79, 84, 85, 91, 103, 104, 106, 109, 132, 134, 136, 140, 143, 145, 156, 160, 162, 163, 164, 170, 176, 178, 208, 223, 309, 312; Orders and instructions to, xxv, 6, 9, 62, 157, 160, 165, 254
Signal-book, Capture of, by rebels, 72
Simons & Co., 194
Sinclair, Captain, 90
Sinclair, John, 151
Skinner, Frs., 204
Smith, Jonas, 202
Smith, Thomas, 45
Sneyd, Edward, Lieut., 152, 200, 208, 250
Snow Bird, Sloop, 204
Solebay, H. B. M. S., 9, 29, 218
Sollick, Captain, 118
Somerset, H. B. M. S., 6, 8, 54, 56
South Carolina, Expedition to, xxxi, 29, 33, 157, 162; Vessels stationed at, 155, 264; Defences of, 187, 190
Sovereign, Victualler, 218

Spain, American trade with, 31, 116, 215
Spanish River, 267, 274, 307
Spencer, Lord Charles, Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty, 7
Sphynx, H. B. M. S., 29, 218, 252, 264
Spithead, 7, 15, 17, 19, 21, 22, 23, 25, 34, 63, 94, 103, 105, 106, 140, 172, 311
Squire, Matthew, Captain, 8, 152, 201, 252, 264
Stanbury, Mr., 128
Stanhope, John, Captain, 9, 154, 201, 252, 264
Stanley, Mr., Secretary of the Customs, 163
Stanly, Victualler, 173
Staten Island, N. Y., 42, 111, 224, 264; Arrival of fleet at, 263, 272
Stephens, Philip, Secretary of the Admiralty, 33, 34, 91, 99; Letters of, 24, 26, 29, 31, 89, 106, 170, 176, 208, 309; Letters to, 1, 2, 3, 5, 14, 15, 17, 19, 25, 27, 28, 37, 40, 51, 54, 64, 76, 87, 107, 137, 141, 157, 165, 166, 168, 169, 175, 177, 184, 187, 196, 198, 206, 207, 210, 211, 213, 217, 218, 219, 222, 249, 257, 259, 268, 272, 306, 310, 311
Sterling, Lieutenant, 228
Sterling, Lord, 129
Stone, Henry, 204
Stone, John, 244
Stores, Sent out to America, 90, 91, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 101, 102, 173, 174, 209, 215; Need of, xxix, 138, 168
Stores, Naval, Scarcity of, 76, 169, 170; Provided for the ships, 140
Strivens, Captain, 90
Strombolo, H. B. M. S., 172
Success, Victualler, 173
Success increase, Victualler, 173
Suffolk, Earl of, 21, 22, 216
Suffolk, Va., 43
Sukey, Sloop, 244
Sullivan, Philip, 83, 204
Supply ships, Capture of, by rebels, 38, 77, 220; Non-arrival of, 39, 198; Driven to Antigua, xxvii, 165, 209; Convoy of, 167, 171, 258; Fleet of, for America, 171, 173
Susanna, Vessel, 202
Swallow, Packet, 228
Swan, H. B. M. S., 8, 49, 58, 108, 152, 178, 181, 184, 200, 213, 217, 250, 264
Symons, John, Captain, 9, 154, 200, 250, 266, 273
Symonds, Thomas, Captain, 9
Syren, H. B. M. S., 9, 29, 157, 189, 201, 252, 264; Capture made by, 207

Talbot, George, Captain, 9, 108, 134, 152, 175, 201, 252, 255, 266, 274, 308
Tamer, H. B. M. S., 8, 154, 200, 250, 266, 274, 307; Captures made by, 204
Tartar, Brig, 204
Tartar, H. B. M. S., 8, 172
Tarter, Vessel, 202
Thames, Ship, 90, 99
Thatcher, Echa., 202
Thompson, Charles, Captain, 9
Thornborough, Edwd., Captain, 8, 154, 200
Thornton, Willm., 90
Thunder, H. B. M. S., 29
Tollemache, Hon. John, Captain, 8, 154, 201, 252, 264
Trade, Colonial, Acts of Parliament respecting, 10, 11, 35
Trade, Colonial, Measures to

promote, 45, 46; Extent of, xxviii, 72, 116, 118, 136, 157, 158, 164, 174, 239
Trade, West India, Protection of, 176, 188, 255, 256
Transport department, 259, 261, 262
Transports, Impressment of crews of, 36, 158; Placed under direction of Shuldham, 63, 214; Convoy of, 171, 173, 176, 258; Direction of, 259
Treasury, Lords Commissioners of the, 100, 102
Treasury Chambers, 94, 99, 100, 101
Triton, H. B. M. S., 9, 157, 162, 216, 266; Dismasted in a gale, 33
Trumbull, Jonathan, Governor, 60, 118
Tryal, H. B. M. S., 141, 152, 168, 200, 250, 264; Captures made by, 202
Tryon, William, Governor, xxxv, 40, 41, 43, 45, 113, 119, 125, 241, 243
Turner, Daniel, 202
Turner, Thomas Vernon, 285
Two Friends, Brig, 244
Tyffe, Lieutenant, 158

Unity, Vessel, 202

Vanderput, George, Captain, 8, 40, 111, 152, 201, 252, 264; Report of, 44
Vegetables, Fresh, Supplies of, required for the fleet, 3
Victuallers, Capture of, by rebels, 38, 77, 103; Convoy of, 162, 167; Driven to the West Indies, 165, 166, 209; Fleet of, for America, 171, 173; Non-arrival of, 198
Victualling Board, 4, 51, 52, 138, 174, 210
Vigilant, H. B. M. S., 20
Violenti, Vessel, 202
Viper, H. B. M. S., xxxiii, 9, 152, 200, 266; Blown off the coast, 165; Captures made by, 204
Virginia, 54, 143, 153, 158, 179, 201, 202, 204, 253, 269

Wages, of American seamen, 132
Walker, Thos., 192, 194
Wallace, James, Captain, 8, 40, 55, 104, 107, 108, 152, 200, 250, 264; Letters of, 47, 58, 61, 132, 178
Wallace, Jno., 192, 194
Wanton, Sloop, 244
War Office, 97
Warren, American frigate, 60
Warren, Benjamin, 202
Washington, George, General, xxix, 47, 70, 126, 233, 234, 241
Washington, American frigate, 123
Wasp, American Schooner, 275, 276, 277, 280
Weathersfield, Conn., 56
Weeks, Stepn., 204
Welch, George, 202
Welch, Rt., 194
Welch, Thos., 194
Wells, Jas., 244
Wentworth, John, Governor, 64–69
West, William, 202
Westcott, Rd., 244
West Indies, American trade with, 31, 72, 128; Vessels driven to, 165, 166, 167; Protection of trade of, 176
Weston, Jas., 194
Weymouth, Lord, 136
Whipple, Abraham, Captain, 120, 122, 182
Whipple, Captain, 41

White, Mr., 214
White, Charles, Surgeon, 196
White, Jas., 202
White, John, 79–83
White, Martin, 90
Williams, John, 83
Williams, Php., 83
Williams, Thos., 90
Wilson, George, Lieutenant, 252, 266
Woglum, Jas., 246
Woolen gloves, 17, 18
Wooster, General, 60, 126, 241
Wright, Mr., 70, 199
Wylly, Alexander, 204

York, Ship, 202
York, Sloop, 297
York, Vessel, 244
York Packet, Sloop, 204
Yorke, Sir Joseph, 216
Young, James, Admiral, 165, 176

FEB 17 1913

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 011 800 946 0